

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

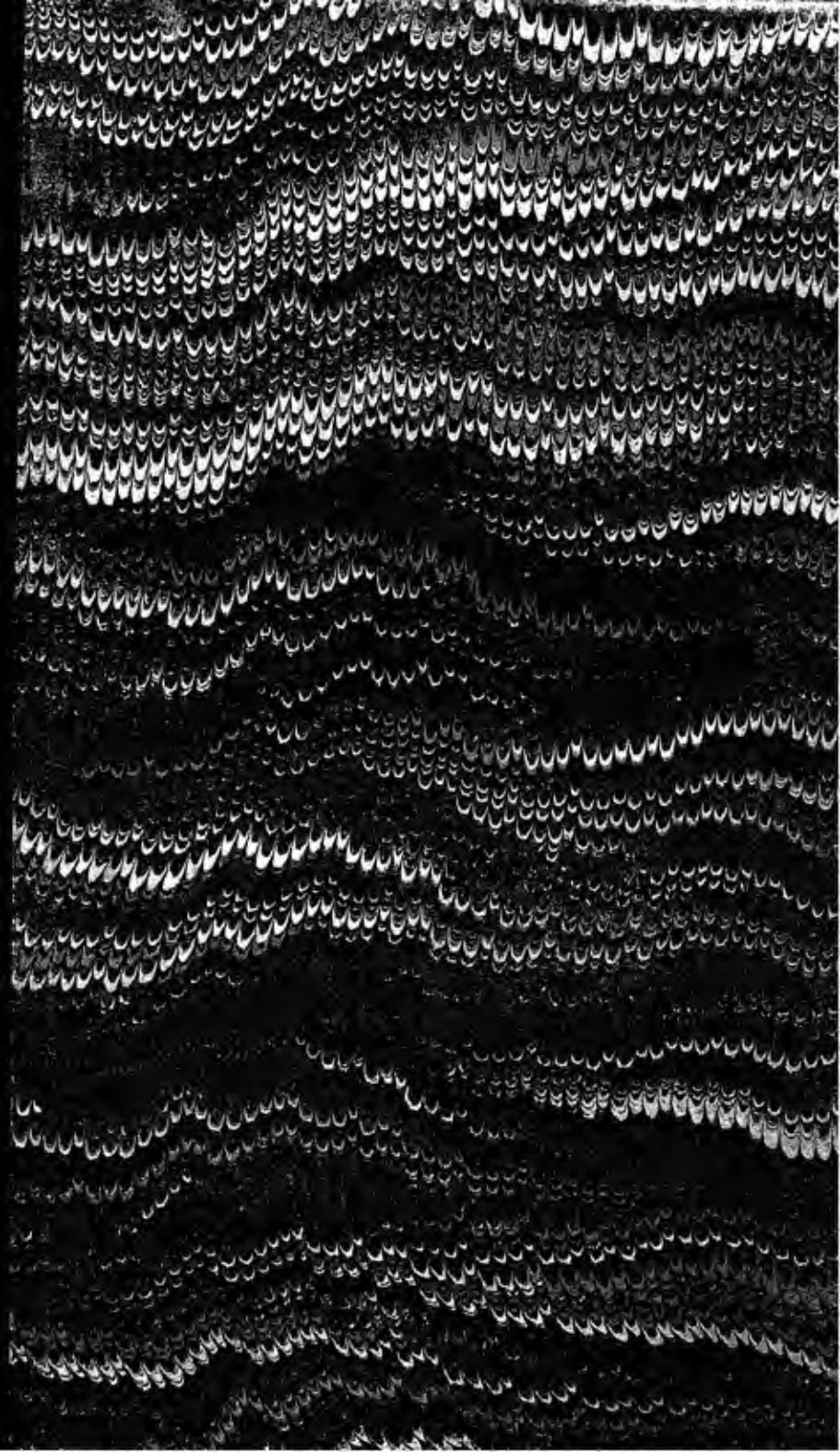
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9182

CALL No. BPa 3 / Dig / R.C.

D.G.A. 79.





Pali Text Society.



THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

82

~~607~~

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS-DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

BPa 3
Dig/R.C.

VOL. I



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

92907
-D5794

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 9182

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No. BPa3

Dy/R.C.

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

| | | |
|----------------|---|--|
| S ^a | } | See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī. |
| S ^d | | |
| S ^t | | |
| B ^m | | |

S^m A MS. in Simhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.





[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsi Brahmaddatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgarake² eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgarake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (throughout).

² B² and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgarake.

* Titles not in the MSS.

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto mānavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle² sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo³ udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ o' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppatividditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto mānavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammam viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : 'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā⁴ vippakatā ti?' Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum : 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi "Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (8) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti." Ayaṃ kho nō bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

5. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-4.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout).

⁴ B² antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbethetabbam : "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ ataccam, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu samvijjatīti."'

6. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattam¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato patijānitabbam : "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ taccham, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, samvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakam kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakam silamattakam yena puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakam oramattakam silamattakam yena puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya ?'

¹ B¹ *uppilāvito* throughout, but see 3. 23; and vilya in *Burnouf*, 'Lotus,' 308; and *Morris* in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “Pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo āra-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvā-dako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisunā-³ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anup-pēdātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusā- vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ⁵ bhāsītā kālena

¹ For §§ 8-11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^o anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisunāṃ ; S^a pisunāṃ ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā ; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^a D^a B^o Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{cd} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^o Gr vācaṃ (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīm attha-saṃhitā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. "Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-elaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahīna¹ -gamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana²-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

11. "Yathā va paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S¹ pahīna: see § 19.

² So SS D¹ and Gr: B² and Sum. bandha.

12. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānam paṇissaraṃ vetālam kumbhatthūnam Sobha-nagarakam¹ caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam² hatthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham³ mendaka⁴ -yuddham kukkuta-yuddham⁵ vattaka⁶ -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham mutṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā-byūham anika-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam⁷ aṭṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsaṃ parihāra-patham santikam khalikam⁸ ghaṭikam salāka-hattham⁹ akkham paṇḍacīram vaṇkakam mokkha-cikam ciṅgulikam pattālhakam rathakam

¹ So S^{am} and Sum. ; S^d sobhana-kārakam ; S^t sobhanakarakam ; D^a sobhanagaranam ; B^p sobhanakam. *Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’* ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on *Sata-rudriya*, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaraṃ ;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{am} D^a B^p dhovanam. S^{at} and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^a B^p mendaka. ⁴ S^{odm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{at} and Gr balikam.

⁷ On *Salāka* in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam¹ āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalīkam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthatharam assattharam rathattharam ajina-ppaveṇim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayanā-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam uccāḍanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam² mukkha-cūppakam mukkḥālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nāḷīkam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uṇḥīsam maṇim valā-vijanim odātāni vatthāni ḍigha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam tīracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam³ rājā-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and OV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{ad} B^o mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

18. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ : 'Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacaniyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattam—Aropito te vādo, niggahito 'si²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti³—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

19. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīna-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—'Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti⁴—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīna⁵-gamanānuyogā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

20. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca hontī lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁶ ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ ni-jigimsitāro—iti⁷ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

¹ So SS; D^h B^p adhicinṇan; Sum. ācinṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggahito tvam asi. ³ S^{ed} twice pahīna. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nippesikā; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{ed} D^h (as in § 11); B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikam¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgam nimittam uppādam² supinam lakkhaṇam mūsikācchinnam aggi-homam dabbi-homam thusa-homam kaṇa-homam taṇḍula-homam sappi-homam tela-homam mukha-homam lohita-homam aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānam sara-parittānam miga-cakkam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikam kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇam daṇḍa-lakkhaṇam vattha-lakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usu-lakkhaṇam dhanu-lakkhaṇam āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇam itthi-lakkhaṇam purisa-lakkhaṇam kumāra-lakkhaṇam kumāri-lakkhaṇam dāsa-lakkhaṇam dāsi-lakkhaṇam batthi-lakkhaṇam assa-lakkhaṇam mahisa-lakkhaṇam usabha-lakkhaṇam go-lakkhaṇam aja-lakkhaṇam mēḍa-lakkhaṇam kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇam vaṭṭaka⁵ -lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇam kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇam kacchapa-lakkhaṇam miga-lakkhaṇam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Raṇṇam niyyānam bhavissati, raṇṇam aniyānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raṇṇam upayānam⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānam raṇṇam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam

¹ B^o Gr jivitam, throughout. ² B^o Gr uppātam.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khatta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^o and Sum. āyudha. ⁵ S^o vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^o D^o upāyānam; B^o upayyānam.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vannaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathidaṃ ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha²-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanam ogamanam⁴ samkilesam⁵ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanam ogamanam samkilesam vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p sūriya- (throughout).

² Sum. omits; B^p upatha (twice).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

⁴ B^p oggamanam (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk².

⁵ Sum. samkilesa: S^o olesā: S^{4th} D^o B^p olesam here, and S⁴ B^p below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

25. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam: 'Subbutthikā¹ bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānam,² kāveyyam, lokāyatam³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

26. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam samvadanam⁴ vivadanam saṃkiranam vikiranam subhaga-karanam dubbhaga-karanam viruddha-gabbha-karanam jivhā-nittaddanam⁵ hanu-saṃhānanam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-pāṇham kumāri-pāṇham deva-pāṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjalam Sir'-avhāyanam⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^a subbutthikam; S^{cm} suvutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S^a subbutthikam; S^o sabbutthikā; Sⁱ subbutthikam; B^p suvutthikam.

² B^p saṃkhānam.

³ B^p Gr (and S^a at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263). ⁴ So SS B^p samvaranaṃ vivaranaṃ.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanam (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanam).

⁶ So S^{dm}; Sⁱ and D^a Siravhaya^o; S^o Siravhānam; B^p Sirivhāyanam and Sum. Sirivhāyanam (In D. ii. 61 S^a B^p as here, but S^o Siravhayanam). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathīdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ¹ vassa² -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ³ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhiṇaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudīṭṭhino, pubbantam ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (*here and in D. ii. 62*) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

² SS vassa . . . vossa ; B^p vaya . . . voya ; Gr vaya . . . vaya (l)

³ S^{cm} (and SS in D. ii. 62) paṭi° ; S^{dt} D^s Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitam pubbe niyāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsati³ pi jātiyo timsam³ pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi⁴ anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpanno"⁶ ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts *parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese* (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p vīsati, timsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Par. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps *upapādim*; B^p and Gr *udapādi* (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. *udapādim*. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but *upapādim* at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. *idh' uppanno*; B^p here=SS.

sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākaram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti npapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samam. Tam kissa hetu? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarāmi—seyyathidam ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsim evam-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākaram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarāmi. Iminā p'aham etam jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samanti."

'Idam bhikkhave dutiyam tñanam yam āgammā yam ārabha eke samana-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samana-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samano vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati—seyyathidam dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni vīsatim pi samvatta-vivattāni timsam pi samvatta-vivattāni cattārisam pi samvatta-vivattāni. "Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākaram sa-uddesam pubbe nivāsam anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni . . . pe . . . cattārisaṃ pi samvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sanddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminaṃ p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

34. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhatam vimaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

35. ‘Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. ‘Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime ditthitthānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti; tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam

¹ B^o Gr ditthitthānam.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, ² vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vada-mānā vadeyyuṃ.

Pathama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayam loko samvattati. Samvattamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-samvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa adhuno accayena ayam loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loko suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabbho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evaṃ ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅg^o. ⁴ S^a sayam. ⁵ S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassarā¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-
vimānam upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyatam. Te pi
tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalik-
khacārā subhatthāyino, oīram digham addhānam tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto pathamam upapanno
tassa evam hoti: "Aham asmī Brahmā Mahā-brahmā
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro
kattā nimmātā² settho sañjitā² vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyā-
nam. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Mamam
hi pubbe etad ahosi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam
āgaccheyyun' ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-papīdhi, ime ca
sattā itthattam āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā
tesam pi evam hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavam Brahmā Mahā-
brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī
issaro kattā nimmātā settho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-
bhavyānam. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā.
Tam kissa hetu? Imam mayam hi addasāma idha paṭha-
mam upapannam, mayam pana amhā pacchā upapannā
ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto pathamam upapanno
so dighāyukataro ca hoti vappavantataro ca mahesakkha-
taro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyuka-
tarā ca honti dubbannatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thānam
kho pan' etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto
tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati. Itthattam āgato
samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā ana-
gāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam
anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-
manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati
yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato
param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho so bhavam
Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-
daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā settho sañjitā vasi
pitā bhūta-bhavyānam yena mayam bhotā Brahmunā nim-
mitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-
samam tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayam ahumba tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (thrice) Nimmitā, Sajitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgammā yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiddā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Thānam kho pan'etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññatara satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiddā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samam tath' eva

¹ S^c B^p adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

² S^c here padūs°, below twice pados°; S^d thrice padūs° S^t thrice padūs°; B^p first padūs°, then twice pados°; Gr first padūs°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padūs°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

³ S^d mussati; Gr B^p (and S^t B^p Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^d B^p Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^m and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharataṃ sati mussati, satiya sammosā eva mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantañ aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsentī.¹ Te aññamaññamhi² paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Ṭhānam kho pan'etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjāti yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

12. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantañ aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ

¹ B^p pados^o here and the third time, second time padus^o.

² *All MSS.* aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi; S^{ot} Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva t̥hassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantañ aññamaññamhi cittaṇi padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha - citta kilanta - kāyā kilanta - citta eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam t̥hānam yam āgammā yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. ² So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-patibhānam evam āha: "Yam kho idam vuccati cakkhū ti pi sotam ti pi ghānam ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayam attā aniceo addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idam vuccati cittaṇi ti vā mano ti vā viññānaṇ ti vā ayam attā niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samam tath' eva t̥hassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham t̥hānam yam āgammā yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

¹ B^p Gr °yimhā.

² See i. 1. 34 ; i. 2. 20.

ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā pañitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

16. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokam paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi?

17. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmim viharāti. So evaṃ āha: "Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭtumo. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāham² etam jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭtumo ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

18. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^c B^p imināmāham (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññi lokasmim viharati. So evam āha : “Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññi lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā ananto ayam loko apariyanto-ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti.

19. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññi lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññi. So evam āha : “Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘Ananto ayam loko apariyanto’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññi lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññi. Iminā paḥaṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ca ayam loko ananto cāti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti.

20. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṃsi. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha : “N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na pañānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Ananto ayaṃ loko अपariyanto ' ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ' tesam pi musā. N' evāyaṃ loko antavā na paṇānanto ti."

' Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham tṭhanam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti.

21. ' Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ' Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : " Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

' Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

28. ' Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi?

24. ' Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : " Ahaṃ kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idam

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.³ Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayaṃ musā-vāda-parijegucchā⁴ n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭha samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No po ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ S^{ad} nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, app^o.

^{2,2} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijigucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Aham kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā¹ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te mam tattha samanuyuñjeyyum samanugāheyyum samanubhāseyyum. Ye mam tattha samanuyuñjeyyum samanugāheyyum samanubhāseyyum tesāham na sampāyeyyam. Yesāham na sampāyeyyam so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan' idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam thānam yam āgamma yam

¹ B^o te bhindantā. *So also* M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : " 'Atthi paro ¹ loko ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko ? ' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko ?—Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N'atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā — Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham thānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- always.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samānā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-paramatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanāvaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte saññupādā anussarati, tato

¹ *At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l. note in a note.*

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parinato ² ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutīye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ S^a B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^{od} B^p parinato ; Sⁱ ^onāto ; Gr ^onāto. See-ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^a adhvutti-padāni twice, and so in 2. 37; B^v adhvutti-padāni; See i. 1. 29; 2. 37; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgāmma kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “ Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññi . . . “ Parritta-saññi . . . “ Appamāṇa-saññi . . . “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “ Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti. ” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarapañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B² afterwards) ghāto. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1, 14; Th. i. 418, 711; Mil. 110.

² S²dm nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

Dutiya-bhānavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

2. "Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi" ti nam paññāpentī. "Arūpī . . . pe . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi ti" nam paññāpentī.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^o Gr āghāto.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi?

6. "Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññi nāsaññi ti" naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpi . . . "Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . "N'eva rūpi nārūpi . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saññi nāsaññi" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam-vādī hoti evam-diṭṭhī : "Yato kho bho ayam attā rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko¹ mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī.

11. 'Taṃ aṇño evam āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhara² bhakkho. Taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī.

12. 'Taṃ aṇño evam āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīn-indriyo.³ Taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī.

13. 'Taṃ aṇño evam āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvam na

¹ B^c cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

² S^b kabalīn^o.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. 'Tam añño evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. 'Tam añño evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. 'Tam añño evaṃ āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Santam etaṃ paṇītam etaṃ' ti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇa uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa uchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā pañitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samāgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāma hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā upapajanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^v Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayam attā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

22. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā vitakka-vicāraṇam vūpasamā² ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhi-jam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

23. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gatam cetaso ubbīlāvitattam³ etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihari' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

24. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB paṭhamam jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B² Gr ubbīlāvitam. See i. 1. 5.

⁴ B² adukkham.

asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānā-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato o' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavīhitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavīhitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-¹ vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam assassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepiḥ tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiicca-samuppannikā adhiicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitam.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paṇṇāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānam paṇṇāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paṇṇāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paṇṇāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantam ārabha aneka-vihitam adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhiṇvutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānam paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti pañcāhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti . catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānañ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānuditṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbehi' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imehi' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevatta-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evam assa: "Ye kho keci imasmim udaka-dahe olārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omits this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti"—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudittḥino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

173. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dittḥi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti³. Imasmim ca pana veyyakara-nasmim bhaṇṇāmane sahaṣṣi⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alois, 'Buddhist Nirvāna,' p. 51.

² B^o vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^o abhinandanti.

⁴ B^o dasa-saḥṣsi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim addha-telasehi ² bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punnāya punnamāya rattiya rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānam udānesi: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhañña vata bho dosinā ratti. Kam nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evam vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tunhi ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p 'bhajjassa; S^m 'bhāṇḍo. See *Vinaya Texts*, ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhritlekha, verse 14 (*J. P. T. S.* 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^{at} kin nu khajja; Sⁱ khānu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Makkhali-Gosālam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Ajitam Kesa-kambalam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitam Kesa-kambalam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Pakudham Kaccāyanam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudham Kaccāyanam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belatṭhi 'putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Sañjāyam Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyam Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ S^m B^m Belatṭha.

Nigantho Nāta-putto¹ saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigantham Nāta-puttam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigantham Nāta-puttam payirupāsato cittam pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhī-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jivakam komārabhaccam etad avoca: 'Tvam pana samma Jivaka kim tuṇhī ti?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho amhākam Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim addha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittam pasideyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jivaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evam devāti' kho Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyam nāgam, rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi: 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paecekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyam nāgam abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca² rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanam tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayam, ahu chambitattam, ahu lomahaṇso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

¹ S^{od} Nātha; S^{mt} Nāta; B^p Nātha (see § 28). ² So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto samviggo loma-batṭha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa addha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n’ eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? ’

‘ Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti.’

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? ’

‘ Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinna purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassaṭṭi.’

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rāhadam iva vipassanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ‘ Iminā me upasamena Udāyi³ bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarāhi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.’

‘ Agamā⁴ kho tvam mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarāhi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.’

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B² Gr repeat mā bhayī mahārāja.

² S^{cd} omāt repetition.

³ S^{cd} āgamā.

⁴ B² Gr Udāya- always.

⁵ S^m añjalim paṇāmetvā.

pañāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yaḍ ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.² 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyata-nāni—seyyathidāṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā paṇ' aṇṇāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samāna-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkaṃ nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāṇa-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aṇṇe samāna-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānāṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aṇṇe samāna-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'⁸

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,⁹ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^a kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^d kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (sic).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvika.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ^{7, 8} S^d pucchitthāti (twice); S^m pucchitā ti (twice); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (twice); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr 'karimsūti.

'Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.'

16. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten' upasaṃkamim. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhim sammodim sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā ratthikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"'

17. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca: "Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato¹ pācayato² socayato kilamayato² phandato phandāpayato paṇaṃ atimāpayato³ adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ⁴ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripante tiṭṭhato parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n' atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ āgaccheyya⁵ hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, n' atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n' atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo.

¹ SS paccato (pacanto in next sentence).

^{2,3} B^o socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato.

³ B^o paṇaṃ atipātāpayato; Gr pāmāti pātāpayato.

⁴ B^o nillopaṃ.

⁵ B^o Gr gaccheyya.

Dānena damena samyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññaassa āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim,¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujanto² utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

19. 'Ēkaṃ idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nukho bho Gosāla evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilesanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre, n' atthi balaṃ n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā³ aviriyā niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-parināta chass'evābhijātisu⁴ sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cud-

¹ S¹ B² nappatikkosim.

² B² Gr anikujanto (*and in § 21, &c. In seven cases out of twenty-four SS have anikujanto*); B² anuggaṇhanto.

³ B² aphaḷā.

⁴ B² Gr chasavev^o.

dasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni satthiñ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiñi ca kammāni kamme ca addha-kamme ca, dvatthi paṭipadā, dvatth' antara-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, attha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paṇṇāsa ājiva-sate, ekūna-paṇṇāsa paribbājaka-sate,¹ ekūna-paṇṇāsa nāgūvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, tiṃse niriya-sate, chattimsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusa, satta pesācā,² satta sarā, ³satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni,³ satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsīti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi: 'Imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripācissāmi,⁴ paripakkam vā kammam phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmīti.' H'evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kate⁵ saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaddhane n' atthi ukkamsāva-kamse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbēṭhiyamānam⁶ eva phaleti, evam eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

21. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etaḍ ahoṣi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² S^d B^p Gr pisācā.

^{3,3} S^d satta muddā satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamuta-satāni; B^p satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamuta-satāni (Gr sabutu); S^m satta pamuvucā-satāni.

⁴ B^p paripācissāmi.

⁵ B^p kate.

⁶ B^p nibbedhiyamānam; Sⁱ nabbaddhiyamānam.

Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandim na patikkosim, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkuj-janto utthāy' āsanā pākkāmiṃ.

22. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesa-kambalī¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesa-kambalinā saddhim sammodim sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyat-anāni seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?"

23. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali maṃ etad avoca : "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n' atthi yitthaṃ n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā-opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā-paṭippanṇā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūṭiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyaṃ anupeti anupa-gacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandi-pañcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpenti, kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti, bhassantā-hutiyo.² Dattu-paññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānam, tesam tueccham musā villāpo ye keci atthika-vādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti,³ na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam

¹ B^o kambalo; Gr kammalo.

² B^o bhassantāvutiyo; S^a bhassamantāho.

³ B^o Gr nassati.

vyākareyya labujam vā puttḥo ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puttḥo samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: “Katham hi nāma mādiso samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabham maññeeyyāti?” So kho aham bhante Ajitassa Kesa-kambalissa¹ bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. ‘Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtivā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanam etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ batthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva dīṭṭhe ‘va dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetun ti?”

26. ‘Evam vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: “Satt’ ime mahā-rāja kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūtattḥā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti² na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūtattḥā esikatṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññam-aññam vyābādhenti³ nālaṃ aññam-aññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n’ atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsam chindati na koci kiñci jīvita voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva⁴ kāyānam antarena sattha-vivaraṃ⁵ anupatatīti.⁶”

¹ *All MSS.* -kambalassa

² *B^o Gr* byāpādentī.

³ *B^o Gr* sattam vivaram.

² *B^o Gr* vipariṇamanti.

⁴ *B^o Gr* tveva.

⁵ *All MSS.* anupatatīti.

27. 'Ittham kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

28. 'Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ ten' upasamkamim, upasamkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭham Nāta-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathidam hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva diṭṭ' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetunti?"

29. 'Evam vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca: "Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti. Kathaṇ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabba-vāri-vārito ca hoti, sabba-vāri-yuto ² ca, sabba-vāri-dhuto ca, sabba-vāri-phuṭṭho ³ ca. Evam kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evam cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto hoti, ayam vuccati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca ⁴ yatatto ca thitatto cāti."

¹ B^p Gr Nāta; S^{cd} Nātha.

² S^{yato}; B^p Gr yutto.

³ S^{cd} puṭṭho; S^{mt} puṭo; B^p puṭo; Gr phuṭṭho (*See* § 76 *fol.* and especially § 80, and *comp.* M. i. 377).

⁴ S^{mt} kha (!).

30. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : “ Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ? ” So kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nāta-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

31. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Saṅgajo Belaṭṭhi¹-putto ten’ upasaṃkamam, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgajena Belaṭṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Saṅgayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Saṅgaya puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathāidaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Saṅgaya evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti ? ”

32. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Saṅgajo Belaṭṭhi-putto mama etad avoca : “ Atthi paro loko’ ti iti ce taṃ puechasi, ‘ atthi paro loko’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘ atthi paro loko’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññāthā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘ N’ atthi paro loko’ ? ti . . . pe . . . ‘ Atthi ca n’ atthi ca paro loko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi paro loko ? — Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? — Atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? — Hoti Tathāgato

¹ S^{cd} Bellatthi ; B^o Gr Belattha.

param maraṇā, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? 'ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti ce me assa, 'N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

83. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatthi-putto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatthi-putṭho sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ ca imesaṃ samana-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūḷho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākariṣṣatīti?" Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samanaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayassa Belatthi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam aniechāretvā tam eva vācam anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkā-mim.

84. 'So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—sey-yathidam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikaṃ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā āḷarikaṃ kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā nāḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā ganakā muddikā yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samana-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpenti sovag-gikam sukha-vipākam sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkaṃ nu

kho me bhante evam eva dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sandīṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?'

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ¹ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja ? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādi mukhullokako.² Tassa evam assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānaṃ gati puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādi mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto vibareyya vācāya samvuto vihareyya manasā samvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ³ ce te purisa evam āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādi mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto viharati vācāya samvuto viharati manasā samvuto viharati ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādi mukhullokako ti ?'"

36. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva

¹ B² Gr taṃ (below § 37 B² naṃ).

² B² Gr ullokiko (three times).

³ All MSS. m.

abhivādeyyāma pi paccuttheyyāma pi āsanena pi niman-teyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi nam cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-kam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Tam kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

87. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā' te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. So v'assāham puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nunāham kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appam vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto vihareyya vācāya samvuto vihareyya manasā-samvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuttho abhirato paviveke. Tam ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto viharati vācāya samvuto viharati manasā samvuto viharati

ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuttho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvam evam vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, pupad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako ti?"

38. 'No h' etam bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccuttheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyānāti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho maṃ bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

39. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññaṃ pi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetum imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ cāti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suñohi sād-hukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40.¹ 'Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dhamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāra-kam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sattham² savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripun-ṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto.³ So taṃ dhammaṃ

¹ For the Sanskrit of this and following §§ see Mahāvastu i. 332-4.

² B^p sattham savyañjanaṃ.

³ B^p pacchājāto; Gr pacchāto.

sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisameikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajo¹-patho; abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idam² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham samkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nunāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam va ñāti-parivattam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivattam pahāya, kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjati.

42. 'Evam pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-samvara-samvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sila-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro³ sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuttho.

43. 'Kathaṇ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

'Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti din-nādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

'Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

44. 'Musā-vādam pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samāno Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

'Pisunā - vacam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya,

¹ B^p rāja (as S^c at D. xiii. 47).

² S^c B^p Gr nayidam.

³ B^p Gr add bhojane mattaññu.

amutra vā sutvā nā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ.

'Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yamgamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ.

'Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ attha-sambhitaṃ. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ.

45. 'Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla-bhojanā. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-pahina-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ.

46. 'Yathā va paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam mūla-bijam khanda-bijam phalu-bijam agga-bijam bija-bijam eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-

samārambhā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

47. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

48. "Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam naccam gitam vāditam pekkham akkhāvaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālam kumbha - thūnam Sobha - nagarakam caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam batthi - yuddham assa - yuddham mahisa - yuddham usabha - yuddham aja - yuddham meṇḍaka - yuddham kukkuta - yuddham vaṭṭaka - yuddham daṇḍa - yuddham muṭṭhi - yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā - byūham anika - dassanaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

49. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam atṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsaṃ parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ghaṭikam salāka-hattham akkham paṇḍacīram vaṇkakam mokkhacikam ciṅgulikam pattāḷhakam rathakam dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalikam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam batthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappavenim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti

evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

51. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam uccādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam mukha-cuṇṇakam mukhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uḥhisam maṇim vāla-vijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rājakaṭṭham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ṇāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham [purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpā tiracchāna-kathā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam: "Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinnan te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpā viggāhika-kathā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

54. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-

pahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti silasmim.

55. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti silasmim.

56. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnāṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhanaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti silasmim.

57. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ mēḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuta-lakkhaṇaṃ vattaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ‘ssa hoti silasmim.

58. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Raññam niyyānam bhavissati, raññam aniyyānam bhavis-
 sati—Abbhantarānam raññam upayānam bhavissati,
 bāhirānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam
 raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 apayānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññam jayo
 bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Bāhi-
 rānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 parājayo bhavissati—Iti inassa jayo bhavissati, inassa
 parājayo bhavissati”—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-
 vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti
 silasmim.

59. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-
 chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nak-
 khatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gama-
 nam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha - gamanam
 bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nak-
 khattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto
 bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.
 Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattā-
 nam uggamanam ogamanam samkilesam vodānam
 bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-
 vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-
 ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-
 gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam
 uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 uppatha - gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto
 bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko
 bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavis-
 sati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugga-
 manam ogamanam samkilesam vodānam bhavissati ”—iti
 vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato
 hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

60. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam: “Subbutthikā bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,” muddā, gāṇanā, saṃkhānam, kāveyyam, lokāyatam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

61. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṃvadanam vivadanam saṃkiranam vikiranam subhaga-karanam dubbhaga-karanam viruddha - gabbha - karanam jivhā - nittaddanam hanu-samhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-pāṇham kumāri-pāṇham deva-pāṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjālanam Sir'-avhāyanam—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

62. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam bhūri-kammam [bhūti-kammam]¹ vassa - kammam vossa - kammam vatthu-kammam vatthu-paṭikiranam ācamanam nahāpanam juhanam vamanam virecanam uddha-virecanam adho - virecanam sīsa - virecauam kaṇṇa - telam netta-tappanam natthu - kammam añjaṇam paccañjaṇam sālākiyam sallakattikam dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānam anuppādānam osadhinam paṭimokkho — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

63. 'Sa' kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto² nihita-

¹ B² bhūta-. See above, p. 12.

² B² Gr atha.

³ B² Gr muddhābhisitto.

paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ sāmanupassati yad idam paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idam sīla-samvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.¹

64. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī.² Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ⁴ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī. Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-samvareṇa samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka⁵ -sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokiti vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāti-patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uceāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve⁶ sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho

¹ B^p here inserts mahā-sīlaṃ; Gr mahā-sīlaṃ nitthitaṃ.

² SS here na anu°, but below nānu°; B^p nānubyañj°.

³ B^p anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ S^{ed} Gr potṭhabbaṃ; B^p phoṭṭhabbaṃ. ⁵ B^p abyāsekam.

⁶ S^{ed} bhāvena (but so S^m B^p and Sum. i. 202).

mahā - rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

66. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhi sakuno yena yen' eva deti sa-patta-bhāro va deti, evam eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Evam kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sila-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-samvareṇa samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato¹ vivittam senāsanam bhajati, arañnam rukkhā-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā.

68. 'So abhiijham loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittam parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosam pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāna-bhūta-bitānukampī vyāpāda-padosā³ cittam parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññi sato sampejāno thīna-middhā cittam parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasanta - citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittam parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso inam ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni inā-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasittham dārābharanāya. Tassa evam assa: "Aham kho pubbe inam ādāya kammante payojesiṃ,"⁴

¹ B^v Gr here insert so. ² B^v vana-saṇṭham; Gr °saṇham.

³ B^v byāpāda- (always).

⁴ B^v Gr payojemi.

tassa me te¹ kammanā samijjhimsu, so 'ham yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭham dārābharanāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ² adhigacche³ somanassaṃ.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-raja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṃ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattaṃ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṃ ca me nacchādesi na ca me āsi⁴ kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā⁵ mutto bhattaṃ ca me chādeti,⁶ atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So apareṇa samayena tamhā bandhanā⁷ mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiṃ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā⁸ mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiṃ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno⁹ parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso¹⁰ yena kāmaṃ gamo. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃ gamo ti." So

¹ S^c tena; S^m tena *corrected to te*.

² B^p Gr pāmojjaṃ (*and so SS at § 75 only*).

³ B^p Gr S^d adhigaccheyya.

⁴ B^p Gr na c' assa me kāye.

⁵ B^p Gr *omit*.

⁶ S^c nacchādesi; S^d acchadeti; B^p cchādesi (*see OV*).

v. 31. 1.)

⁷ B^p Gr bandhanāgarā.

⁸ B^p bandhanāgarā.

⁹ B^p Gr °dhīno *always*.

¹⁰ B^p Gr bhujisso (*twice*); SS *here* bhuj; S^c *below* bhuj.

tato-nidānam labhetha pāmuḍḍam adhigacche somanassam.

73. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam¹ patipajjeyya dubbhikkham sappatibhayam. ² So aparena samayena tam kantāram nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantam anupāpuṇeyya khemam appatibhayam. Tassa evam assa: "Aham kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam patipajjim dubbhikkham sappatibhayam, so 'mbi etarāhi tam kantāram nitthinno,³ sotthinā gāmantam anuppatto khemam appatibhayan" ti. So tato-nidānam labhetha pāmuḍḍam adhigacche somanassam.

74. 'Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā inam yathā rogam yathā bandhanāgāram yathā dāsavyam yathā kantāraddhānamaggam ime pañca nīvarāṇe appahīne⁴ attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānāyam yathā ārogyam yathā bandhanā mokkham yathā bhujissam yathā khemanta-bhūmim, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvarāṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

75. Tass'ime pañca nīvarāṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmuḍḍam⁵ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati.⁶ So vivico⁷ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti⁹ parisandeti⁹ paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam¹⁰ hoti.

¹ B^p Gr kantāram addh°. ² M. i. 276 here repeats § 71.

³ B^p Gr tiṇṇo; S^c nitthanno; S^t nitthinno.

⁴ B^p Gr evam ime pañca nīvarāṇe appahīne.

⁵ SS here only pāmoḍḍam.

⁶ The above phrases recur MV. viii. 15. 13; A. iii. 104; Mil. 84, but are omitted M. i. 276.

⁷ B^p Gr always paṭhamam jhānam.

⁸ B^p Gr abhisanneti. ⁹ B^p Gr parisanneti always.

¹⁰ B^p abbutam; Gr apphutam (=B^p below.)

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpak-antevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākirivā udakena paripphosakam¹ paripphosakam sanneyya, sū² 'ssa² nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā³ sinehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

77. 'Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicā-rānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado⁴ ubbhīdodako,⁵ tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, devo ca kālena⁶ kālam sammā dhāram anupaveceheyya.⁷ Atha kho tamhā⁸ udaka-rahadā sita-vāri-dhārā⁹ ubbhijjivā tam eva udaka-rahadam sitena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sitena vārinā apphutam assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyam samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti pari-

¹ B^p paripposakam.

² B^p Gr sāyam.

³ B^p phutā; Gr phutthā; SS putthā.

⁴ B^p adds kambhīro; Gr gambhīro.

⁵ B^p Gr ubbhīdodako, and put the dakkhiṇāya clause second.

⁶ B^p Gr and Tr at M. i. 277 na kālena.

⁷ B^p Gr anupaveceheyya.

⁸ B^p Gr tamhā ca.

⁹ B^p sitā vāri-dhārā; Gr sitā vāri-dhārā.

sandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

79. ‘Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitkena sukhena abhisandeti parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitkena sukhena apphutam hoti.

80. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppaliniyaṃ¹ paduminiyaṃ¹ puṇḍarikiniyaṃ¹ app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍakā-jātāni uḍakā-samvaddhāni² uḍakā-nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posini,⁴ tāni yāva c’ aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutam assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitkena sukhena abhisandeti parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitkena sukhena apphutam hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

81. ‘Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca palānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^o Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^o Gr samvuddhāni; S^o samvaddhāni.

³ B^o Gr uḍakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^o posini.

⁵ B^o yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^o Gr paripphutāni (compare § 29).

pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

82. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sisaṃ pārutipvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

83. 'So¹ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte² ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtika³ mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṇi ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

84. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvalo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cak-khumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvalo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti; "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo,

¹ B^o Gr Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu so.

² B^o Gr ānañja. ³ See i. 3. 10. ⁴ So SS; Sum. Upacayo.

idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha patibaddhaṃ ti."

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇītataṇaṃ ca.

85. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbāṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.²

86. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjambā isikāṃ pavāheyya.³ Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña-isikā, muñjambā tv eva isikā pavāḷhā³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavāḷho³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato" ti. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabb-āṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇītataṇaṃ ca.

¹ 87. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnā-

¹ SS omit.

² Gr ahindriyaṃ; but below, in § 86, abhinindriyaṃ, B^o twice ahinindriyaṃ (see i. 3. 12 and ix. 22).

³ B^o Gr pabbāḷheyya . . . pabbāḷhā . . . pabbāḷho.

⁴ For the Sanskrit of this § comp. Mahāvvyutpatti, p. 15.

meti. So aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja¹-nimmuṃjam karoti seyyathā pi uḍaḍe, uḍaḍe pi abhiṃjamāno² gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuna, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokaṃ pi kāyena va samvatteti.⁴

88. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya.⁵ Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmim yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya—seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmim yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatāpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathā pi uḍaḍe, uḍaḍe pi abhiṃjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuna, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mah-

¹ B^p ummujjam; Gr ummujju.

² B^p S^d abhiṃjamano; Gr asaṃjamāno.

³ B^p samkamati (but not at xi, 4).

⁴ In four cases out of eight SS have ca and samvatteti; in two cases samvattati; in three va. B^p twice vasamvatteti. See A. iii. 60. 4; 100. 5.

⁵ B^p Gr abhinippādeyya.

ānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḥa pi kāyena va samvatteti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

89. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībhāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dībhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya¹ ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-patipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam² pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddam³ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Bheri-saddo” iti pi, “mutiṅga-saddo” iti pi “saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo” iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu⁴ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībhāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So⁴ dībhāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ B^p mānusakāya (and Gr the second time).

² B^p mudiṅga- twice; Gr mudd^o and mud^o.

³ B^p Gr āndima.

⁴ B^p Gr omit from evaṃ down to So inclusive.

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vita-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vita-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vita-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vita-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

92. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyaññāyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vita-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vita-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vita-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vita-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vita-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vita-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ S^{ct}-jāti (Sum. maṇḍanaka-).

anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam
 purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ
 ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

98. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
 anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite
 ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhini-
 harati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam
 anussarati¹ seyyathā idam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso
 pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 visatiṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo
 paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-
 sahassam pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe
 aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe.² "Amutrāsīm evaṃ-
 nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-
 dukha-patisamvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto
 amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto
 evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi
 evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākā-
 ram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati.

94. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā
 aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññam gāmaṃ
 gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgac-
 cheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Aham kho sakamhā gāmā
 amum gāmaṃ āgañcim,³ tatra⁴ evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisidim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ, tamhā pi gāmā
 amum gāmaṃ āgañcim, tatrāpi evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisidim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā

¹ See D. i. 1. 81.

² SS samvaddha . . . vivaddha here, but in the repetition
 S^m samvaddha . . . vivatta.

³ B^p āgacchi; S^m Gr āgacchīm (each twice).

⁴ B^p Gr tatrāpi.

gāmā sakam yeva gāmam paccāgato ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattarisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahasāsaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahasāsaṃ pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sanditthikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sanditthikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca.

95. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchā-ditthikā micchā-ditthi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammā-ditthikā sammā-ditthi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-

kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe singhātake pāsādo,¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vithi sañcarante pi majjhe pi singhātake nisinne. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vithi sañcaranti ete majjhe singhātake nisinnā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇitatarāṇaṃ ca.

97. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So "idam dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ

pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato¹ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, "Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam"² iti ñāṇam hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

- 98. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre thito passeyya sippi-sambukam³ pi sakkhara-kathalam⁴ pi maccha-gumbam⁵ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kathalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "imaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, "Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam" iti ñāṇam hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

¹ S^{unt} B^p pajānato; S^a omits; Sum. as above.

² B^p Gr vimuttambi ti.

³ B^p Gr sippika- twice.

⁴ S^a kathālam; B^p kathalam.

⁵ B^p Gr kumbham.

: 'Idam kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca. Imamhā¹ mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam uttaritaram vā paṇitataram vā n' atthīti.'

99. Evam vutte rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante.² Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva Bhagavatā⁴ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So aham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālam yathā-mūlham yathā-akusalam, so 'ham pitaram dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānam issariyassa kāraṇā jīvītā voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.'

100. 'Taggha tvam mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā-bālam yathā-mūlham yathā-akusalam, yaṃ tvam pitaram dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānam jīvītā voropesi. Yato ca kho tvam mahā-rāja accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam paṭikarosi, tan⁵ te mayam patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti.'

101. Evam vutte rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayam bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam⁶ bahu-karaṇiya ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam mahā-rāja kālam maññasīti.'

Atha kho rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māga-

¹ B^p Gr imasmā ca.

² B^p Gr omit the repetition.

³ B^p nikujjitam.

⁴ B^p Gr bhante bhāgavatā.

⁵ B^p Gr tam.

⁶ B^p Gr omit.

dhassa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa¹ bhikkhū āmantesi :
 “Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.
 Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-
 rājānaṃ jivitā na² voropessatha, imasmim yeva āsane³
 virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAM.

¹ B^p Ajātasattussa.

² S^{odt} Gr. omit.

³ S^t āyatane ; Gr āsatena.

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalam¹ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi² Ukkattham ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaṅkatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ³ raññā Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam⁴ rājādāyam⁵ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁶: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā." So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham⁷ savyaṇjanam, kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham

¹ B^p - galam for -kalam, throughout.

² BB - sāti (so SS occasionally and Fausböll at SN p. 112).

³ S^o bhogyam (as in iv. 2).

⁴ S^{ānt} dinna-.

⁵ S^o dāyadam (as in iv. 1).

⁶ See D. ii. 40.

⁷ B^p sattham.

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasā-dissa Ambattho mānava¹ antevāsi hoti ajjhāyako manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako vey-yākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo anuñ-ñāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvam jānāsi, yaṃ tvam jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatthaṃ māna-vam āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambattha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ cara-māno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambattha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ pañāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambattha amhākaṃ mantesu dvat-timsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahā-purissassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātura-nto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-sa-

¹ S^{od} mānava, so throughout.

² B^p sakkhara-pabhedānaṃ.

³ MSS. frequently bhagavantam.

annāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyya-thīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sabassam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati araham hoti sammā-sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambaṭṭha-mantānam dātā, tvaṃ mantānam paṭiggahetā ti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, utthāy' āsanā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā valavā-ratham āruya sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena Iechānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : 'Kham nu kho bho etarahi so bhavam Gotamo viharati? taṃ hi mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya idh' upasaṃkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : 'Ayaṃ kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo c' eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsī. Agaru kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avocum : 'Eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggalam ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggalam ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ, pāvīsi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā

kañci kañci¹ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭha-mānavam etad avoca :
'Evaṃ nu kho te² Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahalakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidaṃ³ caram tiṭṭham nisinnena mayā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāresīti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama t̥hitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, nisinno vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā⁴ kinhā⁵ bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhim evaṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idh' āgamanam ahosi, yāy' eva kho pan' atthāya⁷ āgaccheyyātho⁷ taṃ eva attham sādhuḥkam manasikareyyātho.⁸ Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambaṭṭho mānavo, vusitavā-māni⁹ kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānavo Bhagavatā avusita¹⁰-vādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano,¹¹ Bhagavantam yeva khūnsento¹² Bhagavantam yeva vambhento¹³ Bhagavantam yeva upavadamāno : 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti' Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, labusā

¹ B^p here and below kiñci kiñci.

² S^c omit kho ; B^p omits te. ³ S^c B^p yathāyidaṃ.

⁴ S^c imbhā. ⁵ S^c kinhā ; B^p kanhā (see iii. 2. 5).

^{7, 8} S^c āgaccheyyata tame ; S^m B^p āgaccheyyātha.

⁹ S^c -eyyattohā ; S^t -eyyatho ; B^p -eyyātha. See Ed. Müller, p. 110.

¹⁰ S^m vusitavātamāni ; S^m vusitavātamāni ; B^p vusitāmāni. ¹¹ S^c repeats.

¹² B^p khūnsento.

¹³ B^p vambhanto.

bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, rabhasā¹ bho Gotama Sakya-jāti. Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti² na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ pathamaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?'

'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇīyena Kapila-vatthum agamāsim,³ yena Sakkānaṃ santhāgāraṃ⁴ ten' upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayaṃ sambahulā Sakyā c' eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅguli-patodakena⁵ sañjagghantā saṃkīlantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā,⁶ na maṃ koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

14. 'Latukikā' pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakunikā sake kulāvake kāmālāpinī hoti. Sakāṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānaṃ yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahatī⁷ yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya⁸ abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass' eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho

¹ S^{ct} rahasā; B^p bhassā.

² B^p garukaronti twice.

³ B^p agamāsi.

⁴ B^p sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ B^p patodakehi.

⁶ B^p anujagghantā.

⁷ S^t latukikā; B^p letukikā; S^c latukālikā.

⁸ S^{om} B^p arahatā.

⁹ S^{ct} appattāya.

Gotama nacchannam tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yaḍ ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakkesu¹ ibbha-vādena nimmadeti.² Yan nūnāhaṃ gottam puccheyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Kathaṃ-gotto 'si Ambaṭṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

'Porānaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāma-gottam anussarato³ ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan' Ambaṭṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.⁴ Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ parināmetukāmo jeṭṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkāmaṃ⁵ Karandū⁶ Hatthinīyaṃ⁷ Sīnipuraṃ.⁸ Te raṭṭhasmā pabbajitā yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁹ tattha vāsaṃ kappesaṃ. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsaṃ kappesaṃ.

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁹ tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsaṃ kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi:

¹ B^p Sakyesu.

² S^m nimmadeti; B^p nimpādeti nipātesi.

³ S^c assarato; B^p anussārato. ⁴ SS dissanti.

⁵ B^p Ukkāmaṃ. ⁶ B^p Karakaṇḍam.

⁷ S^c Hatthinisiyāsīnipuraṃ; S^m Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ;
S^d Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ; B^p Hatthinikāsīnisūraṃ.

⁹ B^p sākavana-saṇḍo (twice).

"Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti."

'Tadagge kho pana ¹ Ambatṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānam ² pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambatṭha Okkāssa Disā nāma ³ dāsi ahosi. Sā kaṇham ⁴ janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi ⁵: "Dhopena ⁶ mam-amma, nahā-petha mam amma, imasmā mam amma asucismā parimocetha, ⁷ atthāya vo bhavissāmhi." Yathā kho pana Ambatṭha etarahi manussā pisāce ⁸ pisācā ti sañjānanti, evam eva kho Ambatṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi ⁹ Kanhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: "Ayaṃ sañjāto ¹⁰ paccābhāsi. ¹¹ Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti." Tadagge ¹² kho pana Ambatṭha Kanhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kanhāyanānam pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambatṭha porāṇam mātēpettikam nāma-gottam anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānan ti.'

17. Evam vutte te ¹³ mānavakā Bhagavantam etad avocum: 'Mā bhavam Gotama Ambatṭham mānavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambatṭho mānavo, kula-putto ca Ambatṭho mānavo, bahusutoca Ambatṭho mānavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ¹⁴ ca Ambatṭho mānavo, paṇḍito ca Ambatṭho mānavo, pahoti ca Ambatṭho mānavo bhotā ¹⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ¹⁶ ti.'

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te mānavake etad avoca: 'Sace kho tumhākam mānavakā ¹⁷ evam hoti, "Dujāto ca Ambatṭho mānavo, akula ¹⁸-putto ca Ambatṭho mānavo, appas-

¹ S^d B^p pan' (always). ² B^p so ca nesam (as in Sum.).

³ S^c S^{cm} nāmasā.

⁴ B^p adds nāma.

⁵ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

⁶ S^d posetha; B^p dhovatha.

⁷ S^t parimoca.

⁸ S^d B^p pisāce disvā.

⁹ B^p omits pi.

¹⁰ B^p jāto.

¹¹ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

¹² S^t etadagge.

¹³ B^p S^c omitt te.

¹⁴ B^p vakkaraṇo here and below.

¹⁵ S^{cm} B^p bho; S^d go (but see § 19).

¹⁶ B^p pati- (twice).

¹⁷ B^p mānavakānam.

¹⁸ S^d B^p akusala.

suto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppaṇṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhim asmim vacane mantavho.¹ Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā² evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha³ tumhe, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhim mantetūti.⁴

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun. Tunhi mayam bhavissāma. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā⁶ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha sahadhammiko paṇḇho āgacchati, akāma vyākātabbo. Sace na⁷ vyākari-sasi aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tunhi vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth' eva te sattadhā⁸ muddhā phalissati. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ, kuto pabbutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tunhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānaṃ . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāya-

^{1,4} S^{cm} mantabbo S^t mantabhe, and omit asmim vacane; S^d mantamho (see iv. 18).

² B^v māṇavakānam.

³ S^c tiṭṭhapetha.

⁴ B^v patimantetūti.

⁵ B^v bhotā.

⁶ S^c bho (as before, § 17).

⁷ S^c pana; B^v tvam na.

⁸ S^d B^v omit te s^c.

nānam pubba-puriso ti ?' Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca : 'Vyākaroḥi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam¹ saha-dhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākaroṭi, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapānī yakkho mahan-taṃ ayo-kūtaṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsaṭṭhito² hoti : 'Sacā-yam Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam saha-dhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākariṣṣati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmīti.' Taṃ kho pana vajira-pāṇiṃ yakkham Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo taṃ disvā bhūto samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tānaṃ gavesi Bhagavantam yeva leṇam gavesi Bhagavantam yeva saraṇam gavesi upanisiditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Kiṃ etaṃ bhavam Gotamo āha ? Puna bhavam Gotamo brūmetūti.'³

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha ? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti ?'

'Evam eva me⁴ bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavam⁵ Gotamo āha, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum : 'Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānaṃ, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayam samaṇam Gotamaṃ apasādetabbam⁶ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : 'Atibālham kho

¹ B^p tatiyam (twice).

² B^p vehāse dbito.

³ B^p bravitu ti.

⁴ S^{4a} B^p omit me.

⁵ S^{cm} bho.

⁶ B^p apasāretabbam.

ime mānavakā Ambattham mānavam dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādenti, yan nūnāham parimoceyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te mānavake etad avoca : ' Mā kho tumhe mānavakā Ambattham mānavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi¹ ahosi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākam² upasamkamitvā Khuddarūpim³ dhītaram yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko neva re m'ayaṃ⁴ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpim dhītaram yācatīti" kupito anattamano khurappam sannayhi.⁵ So taṃ khurappam n'eva asakki muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho mānavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇham isiṃ upasamkamitvā etad avocum :

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappam muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā paṭhavim udriyissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassāti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddham khurappam muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

'Atha kho mānavakā amaccā Okkākassa ārocesum : "Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam paṭiṭṭhāpesi, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhito⁶ brahma-

¹ S^o itthi.

² B^p adds upasamkami.

³ S^o the third time Muddarūpim ; S^a thrice Muddarūpam ; B^p thrice Maddarupi.

⁴ B^p ko nevam re ayam ; S^a mayham.

⁵ S^a sannayhi ; S^p B^p sannahi.

⁶ B^p adds samviggo loma-hāttha-jāto.

daṇḍena tajjito Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣīti.¹

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'²

'Labetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālīpake vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'³

'Vāceyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu' ssa itthīsu āvaṭam vā assa anāvaṭam vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭam hi' ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinṇeeyun ti?'

'No h'etaṃ² bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno³ ti.'

25. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇa-kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa-kumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālīpake vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

¹ B^p vā ti n' evāti. (but see § 27).

² B^p no hi, and below no h' idam.

³ S^{dm} anuppannā; B^p anupasampanno (here and in § 25).

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'
'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīñceyyunti?'

'No h' etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

26. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha itthiyā vā¹ itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid² eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena³ vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Āvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

27. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiyā khattiyaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyuṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyuṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Ettāvatā kho Ambaṭṭha khattiyo parama-nihinatam

¹ SS omīti vā.

² S¹ kismiñcid; S^{com} kismicid (and so each in § 27).

³ See A. iv. 242. 3.

patto hoti yad eva naṃ khattiyā khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo parama-nibhīna-taṃ patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va seṭṭhā bhīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa¹ gāthā bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye² gotta-paṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho paṇ' esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa gāthā sugitā na duggitā subhāsita na dubbhāsita attha-saṃhitā na³ anatta-saṃhitā anumatā mayā pi.⁴ Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim ye⁵ gotta-paṭisārino

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhāṇavāraṃ Paṭhamam.

2. 1. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇam, kata-mā⁶ sā vijjā ti?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā⁷ vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha-vivāho vā hoti etth' etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vāda-vinibandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāha-

¹ B^p Sena.

² S^{at} yo.

³ S^d no.

⁴ B^p omits pi. This § 28 recurs so far at M. I. 358, and the verse at S. vi. 2. 1; xxi. 11.

⁵ S^o yo.

⁶ B^p adds ca pana (see § ii. 2). ⁷ S^{mt} omit these vā's.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriya hotīti.¹

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇaṃ, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sammasambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam] . . . evaṃ kho Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ Ambaṭṭha carāṇaṃ.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambaṭṭha vijjā.

'Ayaṃ vuocati Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambaṭṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijja-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-68.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivicc' eva is meant.

⁴ S⁴ silasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

^{9,9} SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca carāṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca carāṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambatṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhūṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ "pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ pathamaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhūṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno, kuddāla-pīṭakam⁵ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati "kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissamīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ dutiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhūṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno, gāma-sāmantam vā nigama-sāmantam vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ tatiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhūṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhūṇamāno,

¹ S° khātam vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araṇṇāyatanam (but see below).

³ So all MSS. twice (see § 4). * S° parivār° (throughout).

⁵ S° kuddāla-pīṭakam.

⁶ B° araṇṇāvanam (and so always afterwards).

⁷ S° parivār°.

cātummahāpathe catudvāram¹ agāram¹ karitvā acchati :
 “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 va tam ahaṃ yathā sattim² yathā balaṃ³ paṭipūjes-
 sāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass⁴ eva
 paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya
 vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukhaṃ
 bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampa-
 dāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imāya
 anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako
 ti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama sā-
 cariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā? Āra-
 ko ‘haṃ⁵ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya
 sācariyako ti.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno khāri-vividham ādāya⁶ araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmāti?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 mādāla - piṭakam ādāya araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmāti.”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ
 c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, gāma-sāmantam vā nigama-sāmantam vā
 agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyako
 ti?’

¹ B^p agyāgāram ; S^d āgāram (here and below).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalam. ⁴ B^p ārakāham.

⁵ S^d khārim vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imañ c' eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-māno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahā-pathe catudvāram agāram karitvā acchasi sācariyako: "Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tam mayam yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmāti"?''

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

5. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c' eva tvam¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya parihinako² sācariyako, ye c' ime anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c'asi³. parihino sācariyako, bhāsita kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina vācā: "Ke ca munda-kā⁴ samaṇakā⁵ ibbhā kinhā⁶ bandhu-padāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam sākacchā"⁷ ti attanā apāyiko⁸ pi aparipūramāno. Pass' Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pan' Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjati. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan' Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payatam⁹ bhikkham patigaṇheyya,¹⁰ katham tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass' Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva.

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihino. ³ S^a adds yā; B^p ca tvam.

⁴ S^a munda-kā; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^c kinham (see ante, § D. iii. 1. 11); B^p kanhā; S^c kinhā.

⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^a B^p payatam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not t.

mantanam¹ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tiṭṭheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese ṭhito tad eva mantanam manteyya: “Evaṃ pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abbhāsi.” Api nu so rājā-bhanitam vā bhanati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti, tāvatā² so assa rājā vā rāja-matto³ vā ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

8. ‘Evaṃ eva kho tvam Ambattha: “Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta⁴-padam⁵ gītam pavuttam⁶ samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathidam Atthako⁷ Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi⁸ Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mānte adhiyāmi sācariyako” ti⁹ tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n’ etam ṭhānam vijjati.

9. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta¹⁰-padam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathidam Atthako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evaṃ su te sunahātā¹¹ suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū amutta-mālābharāṇā¹² odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?’

¹ S^c mantam.

² B^p ettāvatā.

³ B^p rājam matto.

⁴ S^c mantam.

⁵ S^c patta.

⁶ B^p pavattam.

⁷ See *Tevijja Sutta*, 18, and ‘*Vinaya Texts*,’ ii. 130.

⁸ S^m Yamadaggi ⁹ S^{cm} omī ti. ¹⁰ B^p S^c mantam.

¹¹ B^p nhātā; S^c evaṃ tesu bhoto.

¹² B^p maṇi-kunḍalābharanā; S^c amutta-mālā.

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

10. 'Evam su te sālinam odanam² vicita-kālakam aneka-sūpam aneka-byañjanam paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'³Evam su te veṭhaka-nata-passāhi nārihi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'⁴Evam su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-rathehi dighāhi patoda-latthi⁵hi⁶ vāhane⁶ vitudentā vicaranti⁶ seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'⁷Evam su te ukkinṇa-parikhāsu⁸ okkhitta-palighāsu⁹ nagarūpakārikāsu dighāsi-baddhehi¹⁰ purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'¹¹Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n'eva tvam isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyā-karaṇena sobhissāmīti.'¹³

11. Atha kho Bhagavā viharā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo viharā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā

¹ B^p inserts pa for kinti te sutam . . . Bhagu.

² B^p inserts bhucimamsupabhecanam.

³ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁴ B^p inserts pa as above; S^o omits this paragraph.

⁵ S^t patodayatthāhi-

^{6,6} B^p vitudentā.

⁷ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁸ S^d parikāsu; B^p paridāsu.

⁹ S^d phalighāsu.

¹⁰ B^p vudhehi.

¹¹ B^p inserts la.

¹² S^{cm} yassa vā.

¹³ B^p sovissāmīti; S^o soggaṇṇāti; S^{dt} soladdhissāmīti; S^{cm} sobhissāmīti.



dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ' Passati kho me ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.¹

Atha kho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi :— ' Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi. ' Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

' Yassā dāni tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruyha pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatthāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambaṭṭhaṃ yeva māṇavaṃ paṭimānento. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantva yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca :—

14. ' Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti ?'

' Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti.'

' Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-

¹ B^p paṭicchādesi (and so in § 19).

santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso¹ ti?’

‘Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso.² Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.’

‘Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā katham pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānava yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam³ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādisa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭham mānavam etad avoca: ‘Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad⁴ eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi⁵ pi evaṃ upaniyya upaniyya⁶ avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka⁷! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.’

So kupito anattamano Ambaṭṭham mānavam padasā yeva pavattesi, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantam dassa-nāya upasamkamitum.

¹ S^o aññathādiso.

² B^p aññatādiso.

³ S^{ant} omitt taṃ (but not in § 17).

⁴ S^{od} yāvad.

⁵ S^{em} aggamhehi.

⁶ S^d B^p upaneyya (comp. A. iii. 60. 7; M. i. 251).

⁷ S^d B^p okā . . . okā . . . okā (twice).

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum : 'Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya¹ upasaṃkamitum, sve² dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya³ upasaṃkamissatīti.'

Evam⁴ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā⁵ yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkatthāya niyyāsi, yena Icohānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatvā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

17. 'Āgama⁶ nuvidha⁷ bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsi Ambatṭho māṇavo ti?'

'Āgama⁶ kho te idha⁸ brāhmaṇa antevāsi Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.'

'Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci⁹ kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Bālo bho Gotama Ambatṭho māṇavo. Khamatam¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambatṭhassa māṇavassāti.'

'Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa¹¹ Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.'

— ¹ S^d B^p omit. ² S^d B^p sve ca. ³ S^d B^p dassanaṃ.

⁴ S^d B^p evam atha.

⁵ B^p paṭiyādāpetvā.

⁶ B^p agamā (see ii. 12).

⁷ B^p nu khvidha.

⁸ S^m kho te'dha; S^c te kho idha; B^p agamā te b^c.

⁹ So all MSS. here only; B^p koci also in the next two speeches.

¹⁰ B^p khamatu.

¹¹ S^d B^p brāhmaṇo.

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Passati kho me ayam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalaṃ pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahosi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paṇṇatena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāvim-ṇita-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara-

sādisa Bhagavā ānupubbikatham¹ kathesi seyyathīdam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam atha² yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi : dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya,³ evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : “yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti.”

✓22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ditthā-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tinṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparapac-cayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhinti,” evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco bhagavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavam Gotamo Ukkatthāyaṃ aññāni upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavam Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulam upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te mānavakā vā mānavikā vā bhagavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ abhivā-dissanti vā paccutthassanti vā āsanam vā udakam vā das-santi cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

‘Kalyānam vuccati brāhmaṇāti.’

AMBATTHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

¹ S⁴ B² anupubbi-.

² S⁴ B² atha kho.

³ B² patiganheyya.

⁴ So all MSS.

[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa¹ Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya Pokkharaniyā tire. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ² rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam³ rāja-dāyaṃ⁴ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Campam anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā." So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam⁵ sabrahmakam sassamana-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyanjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.'

¹ S^{ed} always Soṇa-; S^t varies; B^{mp} S^m always Soṇa-.

² S^o bhoggaṃ (as in iii. 1. 1.) ³ S^{mt} dinna- but see § 5.

⁴ S^o dāyaḍam.

⁵ S^{ed} B^p omit.

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamante. Divā khattam¹ āman-tesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapa-tikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi² samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pab-bajito. Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-ghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo³ kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anu-taro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagava ti." Tam ete bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā ten' upasaṃkama,⁴ upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi ;⁵ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gaha-patike etad avoca :

¹ Sst khatte ; B^p khettam ; and so afterwards (as at D. i. 1. 21).

² B^p Atthi kho bho.

³ S^{cd} kalyāṇa ; S^m B^p oṇo.

⁴ S^{cd} okami ; B^p okamiti ; S^m omits.

⁵ S^{cdm} vadesi.

'Sonadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evam āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Sonadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā : 'Sonadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocum :

"Saccam kira bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?"

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi.'

'Mā bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Sace bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Sonadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yam pi bhoto Sonadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Sonadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā¹ akkhitto anupakkutṭho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Sonadaṇḍo addho mahad-dhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavaṃ hi Sonadaṇḍo

¹ SS °mahā (twice here, twice in § 6, and always in D. v. 6-12); B° pitāmahā.

² B° Old. in the O. C. on Pāc. 83, anupakkutṭho.

ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sakkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ
padaḥko veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu ana-
vayo. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko
paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vanṇi
brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi
Soṇadaṇḍo silavā vuddha-silī vuddha-silena samannāgato.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vāk-karaṇo
poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya² at-
thassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ
ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū
kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti
bhoṭo Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu-
kāma.³ Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jinno vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva
taruṇa-paribbājako⁴ ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māga-
dhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito⁵
pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pok-
kharasādissa⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ
satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ⁷ rañña
Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ⁸
brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ
ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ
rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa
dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na
arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya
upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavan-
taṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad
avoca :

¹ S^d vaddi; S^t vaddhi; Sum. S^m vaccasī; B^p vacchasi.

² S^{adm} anelagalāya; S^t B^p anelagalāya; see MV. v. 13, 9;
viii. 6, 2.

³ *All MSS. i.*

⁴ B^p pabbajito.

⁵ S^t mānito (and below).

⁶ S^t sādissa; S^m omits the clause.

⁷ S^c bhogga.

⁸ S^c dāyādam.

'Tena hi bho mama pi supātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tv' eva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṇena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantaṃ ṇāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito.¹ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pabūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehesatṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ² mātā-pitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli⁴ kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādi kiriya-vādi apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya⁵-kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

¹ B^o inserts a gha.

² S^o akāmakāmānaṃ, and so Burnouf 'Lotus,' 863.

³ S^o vaddhi; B^o vacchasi (as in § 13).

⁴ S^o B^o omit.

⁵ S^o ādinakkho; B^o abhinna-khattiya-

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni pañehi ¹ saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato: "Iti pi so bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro puriṣa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisa-lak-kaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata ²-vādī sakhiḷo sammodako abbhakūṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe ³ khalu bho Gotame ⁴ bahū devā ⁵ manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse vihetthenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggamaṃ akkhayati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carana-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo sapariṣo sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pāsēnadi Kosalo saputto sabhāriyo sapariṣo sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhāriyo sapariṣo sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pāsēnadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ S^m pañehi here but n below.

² B^p svāgata.

³ S^{dm} no; S^c omits the whole clause; B^p ne altered to -no.

⁴ S^{dm} Gotamo.

⁵ S^{dt} deva.

⁶ S^d osatidissa; B^p sātissa.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire. Ye kho pana ¹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmaṃkhettaṃ āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi pi kho paṇi' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire, atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho ² pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'aṅgena na arahatiso bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ, atha kho ³ mayam eva arabhāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ ⁴ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ⁵ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ api puṭṭasenāpi.⁶ Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃka-missāmaṃti.'

Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena ⁷ saddhiṃ yena Gaggarā ⁸ pokkharani ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.

8. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍa-gatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitaṃko uḍapādi:

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na ⁹ c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāma esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto,

¹ B^p adds bho.

² S⁴ atithiko.

³ B^p adds pana.

⁴ B^p no kho bhavaṃ.

⁵ S^{dim} vaṇṇo; B^p vaṇṇaṃ (Sum S^c vaṇṇe).

⁶ B^p puṭṭosenāpi (but see A. iv. 190).

⁷ S⁴ saṃghena.

⁸ S^c Gaggarāya.

⁹ B^p na kho (as in § 10).

nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti." Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ.¹ Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, "Na c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nāma' esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhētun² ti." Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānathaddho bhūto ca, no visahi³ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?" Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākaṃ bhogā ti.'

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

¹ S^a āraddheyyaṃ ; Sⁱ ādheyyaṃ ; B^v ārodheyyaṃ.

² B^v ārodhetun.

³ B^v visāhati.

⁴ B^v paṇāmetvā.

10. Tatra pi sudam Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti :—

'Aham ce va kho pana samaṇam Gotamaṇ pañham puccheyyam, tatra ce maṇ samaṇo Gotamo evaṇ vadeyya : "Na c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṇ pucchitabbo, evaṇ nām' esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṇ ayam parisā paribhaveyya : "Bālo Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam Gotamaṇ yoniso pañham pucchitun ti." Yam kho pañyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākaṇ bhogā. Maṇ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṇ na ārādheyyam, tatra ce maṇ samaṇo Gotamo evaṇ vadeyya : "Na c' esa¹ brāhmaṇa pañho evaṇ vyākātabbo, evaṇ nām' esa² brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo" ti tena maṇ ayam parisā paribhaveyya : "Bālo Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṇ ārādhetun ti." Yam kho pañyam parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākaṇ bhogā. Aho vata maṇ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya.³ Addhā vat' assāham cittaṇ ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti !'

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Sonadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṇ aññāya etad ahoṣi : 'Vihaññati kho ayam Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittena. Yan nūñham Sonadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam sake ācariyake⁴ tevijjake pañham puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sonadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam etad avoca : 'Katihi⁵ pana brāhmaṇa aṇgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' eā vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti ?'

12. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi :

¹ S^{ca} na kho 'sa ; S^m na kho ; B^p na kho esa.

² S^{ca} nāmo sa.

³ SS puccheyyāti.

⁴ S^t ācariyake.

⁵ AU MSS. i.

'Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākañkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam—"Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vat' assāham cittam ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti"—tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vat' assāham cittam ārādhesāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.'

13. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyam anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ¹ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī ² akkhuddāvakaso dassanāya. Silavā hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti.'

14. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānam sakkā ekaṃ aṅgam ṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇam paññāpetum, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañcannaṃ aṅgānam vaṇṇam ṭhapayāma. Kim ³ hi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā

¹ S^m 'mhīti.

² B^v vacchasi (as in § 6).

³ SS kim hi (kim hi in §§ 15, 16).

pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, ajjhāyako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama catuh' aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā tihi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante thapayāma. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇhiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama tiḥ'aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātim thapayāma. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho² brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

¹ B² catuhi . . . tihi.

² S² omit; B² bhogota.

17. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ :

‘Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Apavadat’ eva¹ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ² apavadatī manta² apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass’ eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Sace kho³ tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā⁴ evaṃ hoti, “Appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppañño ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo⁵ samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti : Bahussuto ca⁶ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.’⁸

19. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṃhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, aham eva, tesam saha dhammena paṭivacanam karissāmīti.’

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha,⁹ mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha—“Apavadat’ eva¹⁰ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadatī manta apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇa-

¹ S^{ed}m apavadata. See § 19.

² S^{cm}t omit.

³ All MSS. vo (see iii. 18).

⁴ B^p brahmaṇānam.

⁵ S^{at} repeat na ca pahoti S^o b^o; and so S^m erased.

^{6,6} S^o brāhmaṇa etad avoca; S^t brāhmaṇam etad avocā; S^m brāhmaṇo etad avoca; S^a B^p brāhmaṇānam e. h. b. c.

⁷ S^a B^p patimantetun.

⁸ S^o mantetun ti; S^t manta ti; B^p patimantetūti.

⁹ B^p omits repetition of this clause.

¹⁰ Only S^t here apavadata.

daṇḍo samaṇass' eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti." Nāhaṃ bho apavādāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgiṇeyyo Aṅako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ¹ pārisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅakaṃ māṇavakaṃ ambhakaṃ bhāgiṇeyyaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ bho.'²

'Aṅako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya, nāssa imissā⁴ parisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena thapetvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭu-bhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ⁵ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Ahaṃ assa mante vācetaṃ. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ahaṃ assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haṇeyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya parādāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya⁶ majjamaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantāṃ, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imehi kho bho dvih' angehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

¹ S^a tassa.

² So all MSS.

³ S^a vaddi S^t vadaṣi S^m vaddhi B^v vacchasi.

⁴ S^a 'missā: B^v imassaṃ parisayaṃ.

⁵ B^v sakkhara°. ⁶ So all MSS. (S^{odt} n): Sum. bhāseyya.

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Sila-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hattham dhopeyya,¹ pādena vā pādam dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sīla-paridhotā paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyatīti.'

22. 'Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa. Sīla-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Katamam pana taṃ brāhmaṇa sīlam, katamā sā paññā ti ?'

'Ettaka-paramā va mayam bho Gotama etasmiṃ atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantam yeva bho Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ti.'

23. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sam-mā-sambuddho . . . [yathā Sāmañña-phale evam vitthāretabbam]. . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Idam pi kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sīlam.

' . . . pe ² . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattayāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ³ ti.'

24. Evam vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho

¹ B^o dhoveyya. ² SS omit this pe. ³ S^odmⁱ paññāyāti.

Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya: "cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evam eva bhotā¹ Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya-accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.'

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sonādandassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekam-antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

26. 'Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vutṭhahitvā Bhagavantam² Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyū, yaso-laddhā kho pan' amhākam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjalim paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me taṃ bhavam Gotamo paccutthānam dhāretu. Ahañ

¹ S^m bho (and so in iii. 22; comp. iii. 17, 19).

² B^o Bhavantam.

ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno vethanaṃ omuñceyyaṃ, sirasā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretu.—Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yānā paccorohitvā Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ, yaso-laddhā kho¹ pan' amhakaṃ bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho¹ pana² bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-latthim abbhunnameyyaṃ, yānā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccorohanaṃ dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno hatthaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ, sirasā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretūti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā Sonadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

SONADANĀ-SUTTAM.³

¹ S^{odt} omīti.

² B^p omits.

³ B^p Sonadaṇḍa-suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumataṃ² nāma Magadhānaṃ Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto³ brāhmaṇo Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakkatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Magadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhato⁴ hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūnūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carāṇa-sampannosugatoloka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā

¹ S^{ent} B^p Mag-; S⁴ Māg-(*throughout*).

² S^m khānum^o *always*.

³ B^p *always* Kuta.

⁴ S^c upakkattho; S⁴ upakkhato; B^p upakkhato.

ti." So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam salārahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sūttam savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sadhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hotīti.¹ Atha kho Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī² gaṇi-bhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake brahmaṇa-gahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam āmantesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo² Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam³ Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti." Tam ete Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : 'Sutam kho⁴ pana me tam : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha⁵-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, iechāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Yan nunā-

¹ B^m saṃgha-saṃghī.

² S^{edmt} add khalu bho.

³ B^p bhavantam (twice).

⁴ S^{at} B^p omit.

⁵ B tividham always. See §§ 9, etc. Only at end of § 20 SS have tividhā (and there S^m has the ā struck out).

ham samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tividha-yañña-sampadam solasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi : 'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,¹ upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi : "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

5. Tena kho pana samayena anakāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate pativasanti : 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.' Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā : 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

'Saccam kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.'

6. 'Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bho Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upa-

¹ *All MSS.* -kami. (*Compare* iv. 3.)

samkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā¹. yugā akkhitto anupakutṭho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vanṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto silavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-silena samannāgato. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu⁵. kāmā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva taruṇa-paribbājako⁶ ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa⁷ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ SS mahā- (twice in § 6, and twice in § 7, and twice in § 12). See iv. 4.

² B^v akhitto anupakutṭho (see iii. 8. 58).

³ SS vaddhī; B^v vacchasi as at § 7.

⁴ Sst anelagalāya; S^{mt} B^v anelagalāya.

⁵ All MSS. adhiyitu (See "Journal P. T. S." 1886, and J. 4. 496).

⁶ S^d pabbajako; B^v pabbajito.

⁷ B^v Pokkharasātissa.

Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam¹ satinakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenā dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenā dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum, na tveva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubbato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotāmo ubbato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ ñāti-saṃgham ohāya² pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehāsatthaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānam mātā-pitunnam assu-mukhānam rudantānam kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vanṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṃso

¹ B^p satthussadam.

² S^a B^p pahāya.

³ SS vaddhi; B^p vacchasi.

dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādi kiriya-vādi apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya-kulā.² Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro ratthā tiro janapadā sampucchitaṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni³ pānehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādi⁴ sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame⁵ bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karāṇaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekeṣaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'eva⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo

¹ S^{od} anelagalāya; S^{mt} B^p anelagalāya.

² S^o ādiya-kulā; B asambhinnakho. ³ B sata-sahassāni.

⁴ B^p -svāgata-. ⁵ S^m has loc.; all other MSS. nom.

⁶ MSS. eva here, evaṃ in iv. 6.

sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi¹ saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa² sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmaṃkhettaṃ āgacchanti atithiṃ no te honti. Atithiṃ kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ atithiṃ amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithiṃ kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyaṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe³ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ api putānsenāpi. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamis-sāmāti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-

¹ All MSS. -sāti.² B^p -sātissa (SS all d here).³ All MSS. vaṇṇo (as most at D. iv. 7).

modiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce nāma-gottamā sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

9. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam¹ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānātīti." Na kho pañāhaṃ jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ desetūti.' 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

10. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma aho si addho mahaddhana mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa² evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : "Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ³ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā⁴ etad avoca : "Idha mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : 'Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā

¹ B^v vidhaṃ thrice (and so S^{cm} the first time only). See § 4.

² All MSS. twice t ; S^t B^v twice n ; S^{dm} twice n (Old. CV. vii. 1, 2, t and n) ; at vi. 2, 3, SS patisallīno.

³ S^d and S^t often porohito ; B^v usually parohito.

⁴ B^v āmantetvā (and in § 12).

bhogā, mahantam paṭhavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāva-sāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññam yajeyyam, yam mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Icchāmi' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam yam mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evam vuttē brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānam Mahā-vijitā etad avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako ¹ sa-upapīlo, ² gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti ³] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-dubhaṇā pi dissanti. Bhavaṇ ce kho ⁴ pana rājā evam sakaṇṭake janapade sa-upapīle balim uddhareyya, akicca-kārī assa tena bhavam rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evam assa: 'Aham etaṃ dassu-khilaṃ ⁵ vadhena vā bandhena ⁶ vā jāniyā ⁷ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmiti,' na kho pan' etassa dassu-khilaṃ evam sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadam viheṭhessanti. ⁸ Api ca kho idaṃ samvidhānam āgama evam etassa dassu-khilaṃ sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavam rājā bija-bhattam anuppādetu, ⁹ ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavam rājā pābhatam anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavam rājā bhatta-vetanam pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evam bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussa-

¹ S^d thrice and S^c here sakaṇṭhako.

² S^d B^p uppilo.

³ S^{cont} omit.

⁴ S^d bhavam ce va kho; B^p bhavam kho.

⁵ S^{cd} dasasu.

⁶ S^d bandhanena.

⁷ S^c jāniyāya.

⁸ B^p vihedissanti.

⁹ S^{cont} oppādetu, but S^{cd} just below ā and see next paragraph. (B^p ā both times).

himsu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavam rājā Mahā-vijito bija-bhattam anuppādesi,¹ ye rañño janapade ussahimsu vañij-jāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhatam anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahimsu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanam pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭhesum,² mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūbato kho me bho dassu-khilo, bhoto samvidhānam āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu. Icchām' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā³ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā⁴ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito

¹ S^o anuppadesi; B^b twice oppadāsi (but just below S^{odm} oppāo).

² S^{odt} oṭheyyum; S^m oṭheyyum corrected to oṭhesum; B^p vihedhisu. ³ B^p anuyanta.

⁴ S^{at} here nomayikā and S^d nevayikā; B^p twice venayikā; S^m B^m necayikā; and so SS below.

āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yaññitum, anujānantu me bhavantu yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Ye rañño jānapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gaḥapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yaññitum, anujānantu me bhavantu yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Iti 'me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. 'Rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato — Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaḥaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena — Abhirūpo dassaniyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasā¹ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya — Addho mahaddhaṇo mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro — Balavā catur-aṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya² ovāda-patīkarāya³ patapati⁴ maññe paccatthike yasasā — Saddho dāyako dāna-patī anāvata-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapa-niddhika - vaṇṇibbaka - yācakānaṃ opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti — Bahussuto tassa tass' eva sutajātassa — Tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho" ti — Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum.⁵ Rājā Mahā-vijito imehi aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi aṭṭhaṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

¹ SS vaddhi; B^{mp} vacchasi. ² S^d assatassa; S^c assa vā.

³ S^d parikāya; S^m parīkarāya; B^{mp} paṭīkarāya.

⁴ S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahati pati.

⁵ Sum. cintetum; so B^{mp} and SS below § 17. Here SS mantetum; comp. § 19.

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo—Silavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā duttiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yitṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippañisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatīti,' so bhotā rañña vippañisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vippañisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti," so bhotā rañña vippañisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yitṭhassa kocid eva vippañisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhando vigato" ti, so bhotā rañña vippañisāro na karaṇiyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasa¹h' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippañisāraṃ paṭivinodetum: "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātino pi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha pāṇātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabha yajatam bhavam² modatam bhavam cittaṃ eva bhavam antaram pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi musā-vādā paṭiviratā, pisunā-vācā pi pisunā-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusā-vācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā

¹ B^{ms} pativinesī.

² B^{ms} add sajjatam bhavam always.

paṭiviratā, abhiijhāluno pi anabhiijhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-diṭṭhikā pi sammā-diṭṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-diṭṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-diṭṭhikā te ārabha yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti." Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippatīsāraṃ paṭivinodesi.¹

17. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato² n'atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa³ āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ⁴ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-

¹ S^{mt} B^m paṭivinesī (*but see* Sum. p. 300).

² S^{cd} dhammatā *here* (^oto below).

³ B^m kho tassa.

⁴ S^{mt} bhavaṃ tam; S^d bhavantam.

yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajattīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripunṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya¹ patapati² maññe paccatthike yasasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho sāddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvaṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kappaniddhika-vanibbaka-yācākānaṃ opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahusuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti.' . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajattīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum, iminā p' etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajattīti.'

¹ B^m patio. ² S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahavati.

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā; 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu ketubhānam sakkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujām paggaṇhantānam, atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujām paggaṇhantānam, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetīti.'

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa solasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

18. 'Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vīvidhā pāṇā samghātam āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihisatthāya, ye pi 'ssa ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāmsu.¹ Atha kho ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu te na akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu, na taṃ akāmsu. Sāppi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño nittānam agamāsi.

¹ Compare Puggala iv. 24 and Saṃyutta iii. 1. 9. 5.

19.¹ 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu; "Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatam, taṃ devo patiganhātūti."

"Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā] ² abhisamkhittam. ³ Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhiyo harathāti."

'Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesum: ⁴ "Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayam imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand' assa mayam anuyāgino homāti."

20. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvātassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, pacchiṇena yaññāvātassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, uttarena yaññāvātassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n' eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vi-vidhā pāṇā samghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūp-atthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu baribhisatthāya, ⁵ ye pi tesam ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāmsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāmsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva te yañña nīṭṭhānam āga-māmsu.

¹ This section recurs (nearly) at Mahā-sudassana Sutta i. 64, 65.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ S⁴ B⁷ abhisankhataṃ (see Mil. 46, 3).

⁴ B^{mv} samacintesum (comp. § 13).

⁵ B^m para-himsatthāya.

'Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito atthān-gehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' āngehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā¹ yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādinō uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum: 'Aho yañño, aho yañña-sampadā ti.' Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṇhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum:

'Kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodattīti.'

'Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya² yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti: "Samaṇo Gotamo na evaṃ āha: 'Evaṃ me sutan' ti vā, 'Evaṃ arahati bhavitun' ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo 'Evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi,' tveva abhāsi."³ Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti: "Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti." Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjitā ti?'

'Abhijānāmi' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjitā. Ahaṃ tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahoṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.'

22. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro⁴ ca mahapphalataro ca mahāni-samsataro cāti?'

¹ So all MSS. but S^m has the ā struck out. See § 4.

² So S^{cm} B^{mp}; S^d vippateyya; Old. vipphālo; Fausb. vipāto (C. v. 11. 1; Dh. 72). See iii. 21. ³ S^m bhāsi; B^m bhāsati.

⁴ S^{cm} samārabbha, and so S^d from § 24 onwards, B^{pm} and S^d at first mbh. In D. i. 1. 10 all MSS. mbh; in i. 1. 11 S^m bbh.

‘Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca paṇitataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla¹-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

23. ‘Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhata-raṃ ca appa-samārabbhata-raṃ ca mahapphalata-raṃ ca mahānisamsata-raṃ cāti?’

‘Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasamkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h’ettha brāhmaṇa dandappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasamkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasamkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h’ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti dandappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasamkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen’ etaṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhata-raṃ ca appa-samārabbhata-raṃ ca mahapphalata-raṃ ca mahānisamsata-raṃ cāti.’

24. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-

¹ S^{cā}tm B^v anukūla (Sum. anukula).

rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca 'ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārab-bhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vi-hāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

25. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭha-

taro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahā-nisamsataro cāti.

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati,—pāṇātipātā veramanī, adinnādānā veramanī, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī, musā-vādā veramanī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramanī—ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

‘Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?’

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam . . . pe . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . “nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya añña yañña-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇitatarā vā n’ atthīti.’

28. Evam vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca : ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva¹ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusanghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatam.² Esāham bho

¹ S^{mt} evam evam (see p. 85 and 109). ² S^{mt} saraṇāgatam.

Gotama satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarā-satāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni muñcāpemi, jivitaṃ demi, haritāni c' eva tiṇāni khādanu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatan¹ ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyathidam dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ mudu-cittaṃ vinīvaraṇa-cittaṃ udagga-cittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ 'yeva āsane virajam vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhūṃ udapādi: 'yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti.'²

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiecho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake yaññāvāte paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattaṃ ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāh-

¹ S^d B^m upavāyatūti; B^p omits the section.

² See D. iii. 21; Mahāvagga i. 7. 5, 6.

maṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ paṇītena
 khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi.
 Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kūṭadantaṃ
 brāhmaṇam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetva utthāy' āsanā pak-
 kāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.¹

¹ B^m Kūṭadanta-suttam nitthitam pañcamam.

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.” So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāṇa-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahma-cariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”’

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanam kūṭāgārā-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Nāgitaṃ etad avocum: ‘Kahan nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotama viharati, dassana-kāma hi mayam taṃ Gotamaṃ ti?’

'Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.' Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tatth' eva ekamantam nīdīsu : 'Disvā va mayam tam Bhagavantam Gotamam gamissāmāti.'

3. Otthaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Mahāvanam kūtāgāra-sālā yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Otthaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca : 'Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayam tam Bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambud dhan ti ?'

'Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā' ti. Otthaddho pi Licchavi tatth' eva ekamantam nīdī : 'Disvā v'ahan tam Bhagavantam gamissāmi arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

4. Atha kho Siho¹ samanuddeso yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Siho samanuddeso āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca : 'Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasāṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Otthaddho pi² Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasāṃkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhū bhante Kassapa labhatam esā janatā dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samanuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa patissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Siho samanuddeso Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasāṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Otthaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā

¹ S^d and B^v (throughout) Siho.

² MSS. omit.

Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasamkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhū bhante labhatam esā janatā¹ Bhagavantam dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha vihāra-pacchāyāya² āsanam paññāpehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samanuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā viharā nikkhamma³ vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : "Yad agge aham Mahāli Bhagavantam upanissāya viharissāmi⁴ na ciram tīni vassāni, dībbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni sunāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyānīti." Santān' eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi⁵ piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti ?'

'Santān' eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti ?'

¹ B^p parisā.

² B^p oyāyam (thrice).

³ B^p omits viharā nikkhamma.

⁴ B^p viharāmi.

⁵ B^p nassosi throughout, so S^t here and S^c in § 11.

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca¹ kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

7. 'Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . dakkhināya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ² Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamṣa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

¹ S⁴ often va.

² S⁴ evaṃ hetu five times; S^c in § 9 evaṃ hoti.

8. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajaniyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

10. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ.

dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṃ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṃ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhināya disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṃ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṃ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānaṃ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

'Ayam kho Mahāli hetu, ayam paccayo, yena santāṇ' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānti.'

12. 'Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'

'Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiri-

yā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.¹

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati¹ brahmacariyaṃ caranti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi² hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceṭo-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti.'

¹ S^a mayi.

² MSS gāmi, comp. *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*, ii. 7.

'Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?'

'Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhī. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsi yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā mama saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekaṃ-antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho dve pabbajitā maṃ etad avocaṃ :

"Kin nu kho āvuso bho¹ Gotamo taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?"

"Tena h'āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti."

"Evaṃ āvuso" ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosum. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ :²

16. 'Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.³ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . . pe⁴ . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

17. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . .

¹ S^m omits.

² S^m omits Evaṃ . . . avocaṃ.

³ D. ii. 40-63.

⁴ D. ii. 64-75.

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.¹ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "'Nāparam itthattayāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀLI SUTTANTAṃ.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^d omīti (as in vii. 5).

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho¹ dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsī yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vitisaretvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :*

'Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama tam jivam tam sariram udāhu aññam jivam aññam sariran ti?'

'Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam āvuso' ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. *'Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale² evam vitthāre tabbam . . . Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.*

. . . pe . . .³ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evam jānāti evam passati, kallaṇ nu kho tass' etam vacanāya "tam jivam tam sariran" ti vā "aññam jivam annam sariran" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evam jānāti evam passati, kallaṇ tass' etam vacanāya "tam jivam tam sariran" ti vā "aññam jivam aññam sariran" ti vā ti.'

'Aham kho pan' etam āvuso evam jānāmi evam passāmi. Atha ca panāham na vadāmi "tam jivam tam sariran" ti vā "aññam jivam aññam sariran" ti vā.

¹ B³ Tena kho pana samayena for Atha kho.

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75.

3. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

4. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

5. "'Nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{at} omīṭ (as in Mahāli).

[viii. Kassapa Sihanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ¹ viharati Kannakatthale² miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

2. 'Sutam m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim³ ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," kacci te bho⁴ Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantam Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ vyākarenti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tthānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāma⁵ hi mayam bhavantam Gotaman ti.'⁵

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi, dibbena

¹ S° Ujukāyā; S^m Ujuññāyaṃ; S^t Ujañāyaṃ; BB Ujuññāyaṃ.

² S^t Gr Kannakatthale.

³ S^t adds tam.

⁴ BB bhoto.

⁵ Comp. A. iii. 57; M. i. 368, 482.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ.³ Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁴ . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Yo' haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassināṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ⁵ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ⁶ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbam tapaṃ garabhisāmi, sabbam⁷ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā⁸ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhim ekaccesu ṭhānesu sameti, ekaccesu ṭhānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti⁹ "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

¹ BB mānussakena, and below.

² All MSS. omit.

³ BB upapannaṃ, and below.

⁴ BB omit thrice.

⁵ SS agatiṃ.

⁶ BB upapattiṃ.

⁷ BB add vā.

⁸ S⁴ BB te bhindantā. See i. 2. 26.

⁹ BB vadanti eight times; SS here a, then seven times e.

¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema "sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "na sādhūti." ¹Yam mayam ekaccam vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "sādhūti."

5. 'Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Yesu no avuso thānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni thānāni. Yesu thānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: 'Ye imesaṃ² bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā³ nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā⁴ kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo⁵ pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?"

6. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavesasaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyena pasāseyyuṃ.

7. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitaṭṭhā sevitaṭṭha-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?"

8. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ

¹ ¹ BB invert these clauses.

² S^m always imesaṃ.

³ BB na alam, four times.

⁴ BB kaṇh°, four times.

⁵ SS insert vā.

vadeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā 'amhe va' tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇ-seyyum.

9 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhammā anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā, pare² vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?"³

10.⁴ 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti." Iti ha⁵ Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

11. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam

^{1,4} Sedmt aham eva.

² BB apare.

³ S^d saṃgho.

⁵ Sedmt all insert here 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti."

⁵ SS vā.

samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā sattharām samghena vā samgham: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavaśesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-samgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-samghā ti?"¹

12. 'Thānam kho pan' etam Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-samgho ime dhamme anavaśesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare² vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-samghā ti."³ Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena paśaṇseyyūṃ.

13. 'Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā⁴ paṭipanno sāmam yeva ñassati sāmam dakkhīti⁵: "Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti." Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmamyeva ñassati sāmam dakkhīti: "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti"? Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayam kho Kassapa maggo, ayam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmam yeva ñassati sāmam dakkhīti: "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti."⁶

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ime⁶ kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ⁷ samaṇa-

¹ SS samgho.

² All MSS insert vā.

³ SS samgho.

⁴ SS insert vā.

⁵ S^{em} dakkhīti; S^d dakkhīti *here, below* 'iti; BB dakkhīti (see M. i 566).

⁶ BB add pi.

⁷ BB etesaṃ thrice.

brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇā-saṃkhātā ca. Acelako¹ hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko,² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissa-kaṭaṃ na nimantanam³ sādiyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti,⁴ na eḷakamanta-ram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na puris-antara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sū upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini,⁶ na macchaṃ na maṇsaṃ, na sūraṃ na merayaṃ na thusōdakaṃ pivati.⁷ So ekāgāriko va hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhi-kam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattā-hikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pari-yāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇā-saṃkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula⁸-bhakkho kho vā hoti, hata-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tīṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhārō yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇā-saṃkhātā ca. Sānāni pi dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiritāni⁹ pi dhāreti,

¹ For this description of the Acelako, comp. M. i. 77, PP. iv. 24 etc.

² BB bhaddantiko always.

³ So all seven MSS. Faus. at J. i. 116, etc., and Tr. loc. cit. n. Old. C. vi. 21, etc., and Morris have n.

⁴ SS omit n. k. p. Child. spells khalopi. Tr. at Mil. 107 has khalopi, at M. i. 77 kaḷopi (as BB here. See his "Pāl Misc.," p. 60). Morris has khalopi.

⁵ S^m BB saṃkittisu. ⁶ S^m cārini; S^c cāriti; BB carini.

⁷ S^{cm} pipati.

⁸ S^{cm} daddūla.

⁹ BB tiritāni.

ajināni¹ pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam² pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-patikkhitto, ukkūṭiko pi hoti ukkūṭikappa-dhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭhakā-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakā-passaye seyyam kappeti,³ phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti,⁴ thaṇḍila⁵-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekatiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpa-lekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va⁶ sāmāñña, ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ⁷ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāñña ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va

¹ So all MSS; Sum. ajinaṃ. ² SS ajinakkhisam.

³ M. and PP. omit down to sāyatatīyakam.

⁴ S^{ct} omit down to āpānako.

⁵ S^d BB taṇḍila (see Dh. 141=D. iv. 339).

⁶ S^{om} ca . . . ca (thrice). ⁷ BB abyāpajjhaṃ (thrice).

⁸ SS omit ca, thrice.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-ōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abbhavitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.¹

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Dukkaram bho Gotama sāmāññam, dukkaram brahmaññan ti.'

'Pakati¹ kho esā Kassapa lokasmim "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan" ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā abhavissa brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, n'etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Sakkā ca pan' etam abhavissa kātum gahapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāham acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā hoti brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo

¹ S^d pakatikā; S^{cm} kacci nu (see § 17).

iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaṃ suukkaṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatiṇā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpemi pavatta-phala-bhojī ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaṃ suukkaṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaṃ suukkaṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatiṇā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sānāni pi dhāremi, masānāni pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyogo viharamīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaṃ suukkaṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

17. Evam vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 'Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.'

'Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmim "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan' eso abhavissa ñātum¹ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "ayaṃ acelako² muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuocati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhoji, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dasiyā pi, "ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhoji ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam

¹ SS kātum.

² BB add hoti.

bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhavissa¹ dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca² pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhādāsiyā pi: "Ayam sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññat³ eya imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo it pīti.

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sīla-sampadā, katamā citta-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?'

'Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe³ . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, sati-sampajaññena samannāgato, santutṭho.

'Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu pāṇātipataṃ pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti

¹ BB Samaṇo vā abhavissa Brahmaṇo vā.

² *All MSS. omit here.*

³ D. ii. 40-42.

sīla-sampadāya [yathā Sāmañña-phale¹ evaṃ vitthāretabham] . . . 'Yathā yā pan' eke bhonto samana-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe² . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkha iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam assa hoti sīla sampadāya.

'Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Kassapa rūjā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato,³ evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīla-kkhandhena saman-nāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho sā⁴ Kassapa sīla-sampadā.

19. ⁵ 'Kathaṃ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, so vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

¹ D. ii. 43-61 inclusive.

² D. ii. 62.

³ BB paccattikato (and so at D. ii. 63). ⁴ BB omit.

⁵ BB pa . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti citta-sampadāya . . . pa . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam.

⁶ D. ii. 64.

⁷ D. ii. 64-75.

savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ viveka-jena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyatthā pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thale nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā h' assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehā-nugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa citta-sampadā.

20. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte⁴ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappaṭṭe nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummā-sūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

'Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātima atthaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno, tat' idam suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyod-

¹ D. ii. 77-79. D. ii. 79-81. ³ D. ii. 81, 82.

⁴ BB . . . pa . . . abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti paññā-sampadāya.

dāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye
 thite ānejja-ppatte āṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati
 abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti : “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo
 rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-
 kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
 viddhaṇṣana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha
 sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi ‘ssa hoti paññā-
 sampadāya . . . pe¹ . . . “nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.
 Idam pi ‘ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa
 paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sīla-sampadāya citta-sampadāya
 paññā-sampadāya aññā sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-
 sampadā uttaritārā vā paṇitatarā vā n’ atthi.

21. ‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīla-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano
 sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo.² Atha kho³
 aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchā-
 vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsanti. Yāvata Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā
 nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto
 bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ
 adhijeguccham.

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te
 aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.⁴

‘Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

¹ D. ii, 85-98.

² BB bhīyyo, and below.

³ SS omit atha kho, but all give it below.

⁴ SS paññāya ; BB paññaṃ.

22. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiya¹ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Sīha-nādaṃ kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, tañ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h' evaṃ" ti assu² vacaniyā. "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiya paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti,— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pan' etaṃ pañhaṃ puttṭho vyākaroṭi" . . . "pañhañ ca nesam puttṭho vyākaroṭi"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbaṃ assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbaṃ c' assa maññanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasīdanti" . . . "sutvā c' assa pasīdanti"— . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ 'karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākārañ ca karonti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti."³ Te "Mā h' evaṃ" ti 'ssu vacaniyā. "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañ ca nesam puttṭho vyākaroṭi, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbañ c' assa⁴ maññanti, sutvā ca pasīdanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ⁵ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhentīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā.

23. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa⁶-brah-

¹ S^t adds *riyo*.

² BB 'ssu.

³ All the MSS. are very confused throughout this intricate passage in which they omit all the spaces and *pe*'s.

⁴ BB *ca* (omitting *assa*), both here and above.

⁵ BB for *p. c. p. k.* have (here and above) *pasannākārañ ca karonti*.

⁶ S^{ant} *tesa* ; S^a *cesa* ; Sum. *sa*.

macārī Nigrodho. nāma adhijeguceche pañham pucchi.¹ Tassāham adhijeguceche pañham puttḥo vyākāsim. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, param viya mattāyāti.²

'Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammam sutvā na attamano assa param³ viya mattāya? Aham pi⁴ bhante Bhagavato dhammam sutvā attamano param viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,"⁵ —evam evaṃ⁶ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito. Esūham bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.'

24. 'Yo⁷ kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo⁸ imasmim dhamma-vinaye⁹ ākaṅkhati pabbajaṃ¹⁰ ākaṅkhati upasampadam so cattāro mase parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-citta¹¹ bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m' ettha puggala-vemattatā vidiṭṭā ti.'

'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye¹² ākaṅkhaṇṭā pabbajaṃ¹³ ākaṅkhaṇṭā¹⁴ upasampadam cattāro mase parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbaj-

¹ BB apucchi. (*The whole dialogue is given in D. xxv. See also Sum. 45.*) ² SS na attamano aparam.

³ BB add hi.

⁴ BB dakkhanti.

⁵ BB eva.

⁶ SS Ye.

⁷ S^{ct} pubbe.

^{8,9} S^{ct} omit.

⁹ S. xii. 17. 17 adds parivutṭha-parivāsaṃ (*read* °vāsā). M. P. S. p. 59 and M. i. 391 as here.

^{10,11} SS omit.

¹¹ BB ākaṅkhaṇṭi twice.

jam, alatthūpasampadam.¹ Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma-cariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattayāti' abbhāññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahosīti.

KASSAPA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTAṃ.²

¹ BB alatth' upa° . . . acir' upa° (*Childers, Trenckner, and Feer* alattha).

² BB Mahā-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ nitthitaṃ atthamaṃ.

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavāḍaḍḍake tindukācīre¹ eka-sālako² Mallikāya³ ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim ti-mattehi⁴ paribbājaka-satehi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samayappavāḍaḍḍako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavāḍaḍḍako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim nisinnō hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentiyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ūti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ

¹ SS tindukātire here, but not in Sum. In § 2 only S⁴ has cīro.

² S^{odt} sālīke and so S⁴ in § 2.

³ See J. iv. 148 foll. Dh. p. Atth. 248.

⁴ BB tiṇsa-

janapada-katham itthi-katham¹ sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham iti vā iti.²

4. Addasā kho Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā³ sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi :⁴

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasadda-kāmo kho pana⁵ so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Potthapādo paribbājako ten’ upasamkami. Atha kho Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ⁶ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’ āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Potthapādo kho⁷ paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potthapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha Potthapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?’

6. Evam vutte Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Tiṭṭhat’ esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n’esā⁸ bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissatī pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-tiṭṭhiyānam samaṇa-brahmaṇānam kutūhala⁹ sālāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam abhisāññā-

¹ BB add purisa-katham ; as S^d BB at D. i. 1. 17 (not in M. V. v. 6. 3).

² BB omit iti.

³ BB disvāna.

⁴ S^m saṇṭhāpesi.

⁵ BB omit.

⁶ S^d BB svāgataṃ.

⁷ BB pi kho.

⁸ SS n’esāham.

⁹ BB kotuhala.

nirodhe kathā udapādi: "Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?" Tatr' ekacce evam āhamsu: "Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Yasmim samaye uppajjanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye nirujjhanti, asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti." Itth' eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpenti. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nām' etaṃ bho¹ evam bhavissati. Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi. Yasmim samaye upeti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apeti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti." Itth' eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpenti. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nām' etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-brahmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti." Itth' eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpenti. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nām' etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññi tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññi tasmim samaye hotīti." Itth' eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpenti. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: "Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo ti."² Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññā-nirodhassa. Kathan nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?

7. 'Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu: "Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti" ādiso va tesam aparaddham. Tam kissa hetu? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa

¹ BB na kho pana me taṃ bho (thrice). In the next clause SS omit bho, and in the third S^m omits it, and S^{dt} have hoti.

² SS Aho nūna bhagavā sugato yo (S^{dm} so) bhante kusalo. (S^m has imesaṃ inserted, as a correction, after so.)

saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.¹

'Kā ca sikkhā?' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Idha Potṭhapāda Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe² . . . kāya-kamma-vaci-kāmmena samannāgato kusālena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajāññena samannāgato santuṭṭho. Kathaṇ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu pāṇātipatam pahāya pāṇātipatā pativirato hoti, nihita-dāḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasamī . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathādaṃ santi-kammam, paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasamī.

8. 'Sa³ kho Potṭhapāda evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Potṭhapāda rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukkham patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.⁴

9. 'Kathaṇ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikāraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhun-

¹ BB uppajjati . . . nirujjati (and so in § 10, 16, etc.).

² BB yathā Sāmañaphalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam and omit down to end of § 8 (D. ii. 40-63).

³ BB atha as in D. ii. 63.

⁴ BB add . . . pa . . . and omit § 9.

drīye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbam¹ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-samvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

. . . pe [D. ii. 65-74] . . .

10. ² 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṃ³ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pīti-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā⁴ tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evaṃ pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti.⁵ Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. ⁶ 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampassādanam oetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhījaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Samādhīja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye

¹ So SS (see D. ii. 64).

² Cp. D. ii. 75.

³ BB pāmojjaṃ (SS here u, but o at D. ii. 75).

⁴ In §§ 10, 11 MSS. have vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ, in §§ 12-15 the m's are usually omitted.

⁵ BB in §§ 10-16 uppajjati . . . virujjhati. SS °anti in §§ 10-14. In § 15 S^{at} °ati . . . ati; S° °anti . . . anti; S^m °ati . . . °anti. In § 16 SS ati . . . ati. (Sum. requires plural, see § 22.)

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 77.

hoti, samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayam sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

12. ¹ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda/ bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti," tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjati. Upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

13. ³ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassaṇaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjati. Adukkham-asukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, adukkham-asukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjati. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā ⁴ patigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā "ananto ākāso ti" ākāsañānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ⁵ Tassa yā purimā rūpa-saññā sā nirujjati. Ākāsañācāyatana-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāsañācāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññi yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañ-

¹ Cp. D. ii. 79.

² BB upekkhako and so always.

³ Cp. D. ii. 81.

⁴ BB samatikkamma, as in §§ 15, 16; but see M.P.S. p. 80.

⁵ See D. i. 3. 13-15.

añcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti” viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā ākāśānañcāyatana - sukhuma - sacca - saññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “n’atthi kiñceti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

17. ‘Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññā hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge t̐hitassa evaṃ hoti: “Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo,¹ acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyaṃ, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyyaṃ.² Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyam ti.” So na c’ eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto³ t̐ā c’ eva saññā nirujjanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Poṭṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi, Poṭṭhapāda? Api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna⁴-samāpatti suta-pubbā ti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante. Evam kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi:—“Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññā hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge t̐hitassa evaṃ hoti:

¹ BB pāpiyyo, and so in § 18.

² S^{omit} uppajjeyya abhisamkharoti (omitting yan . . . na, which they have in § 18).

³ BB na abhi°.

⁴ SS sampādana.

'Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyym, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyym. Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti?' So na c' eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā¹ c' eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadāna² samāpatti hotīti."

'Evam kho Potṭhapādāti.'

19. 'Ekam yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggam paññāpeti, udāhu puthu³ pi saññagge paññāpetīti?'

'Ekam pi kho aham Potṭhapāda saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemiṭi.'

'Yathā katham pana bhante Bhagavā ekam pi saññaggam paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?'

'Yathā yathā kho Potṭhapāda nirodham phusati, tathā tathā 'ham saññaggam paññāpemi, evam kho aham Potṭhapāda ekam pi⁴ saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemiṭi.'

20. 'Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñānam, udāhu paṭhamam ñānam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñānañ ca apubham acarimam uppajjan-tīti?'

'Saññā kho Potṭhapāda paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñānam, saññuppādā ca pana ñānuppādo hoti.⁵ So evam pajānāti: "Idappacayā kira me ñānam udapādīti." Iminā p' etam⁷ Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā⁶ saññā paṭhamam uppajjati pacchā ñānam, saññuppādā ca pana ñānuppādo hotīti.'

21. 'Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?'

'Kim⁸ pana tvam Potṭhapāda attānam pacesīti?'

¹ S^{nt} na.

² BB sampajāna.

³ *All MSS. ñ (four times).* ⁴ SS ekasmiṃ for ekam pi.

⁵ *Comp. Mil. 57.* ⁶ SS hotīti. ⁷ S^{ent} etam; BB kho.

⁸ S^{ent} tathā.

⁹ BB Kam.

'Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikam¹ 'kabalinkārāhāra'² bhakkhaṃ ti.'

'Oḷāriko ca hi³ te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa rūpi⁴ cātummahābhūtika⁵ kabaliṅkārahāra - bhakkho, evaṃ santam kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va⁶ saññā bhavissati⁷ añño attā.⁸ Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat' evāyaṃ⁹ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabaliṅkārahāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati, añño attā ti.'

22. 'Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ'¹⁰ ti.

'Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat' evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.'

¹ BB cātumahā°.

² BB kabaliṅkāra° (*thrice*). See i. 3, 11.

³ S° oḷāriko hoti vegi; S^d oḷāriko va hi; S^m oḷāriko hi ce hi; S^t oḷārikehi ce hi.

⁴ S^t B^m bhūtirūpi (*and so S^m with bhūti erased*).

⁵ S^t —mahārājiko! (*and so S^m prima manu*).

⁶ No MS. is consistent as to the five va's printed in each of the §§ 21-23; either va or ca is written, and sometimes before, sometimes after aññā. ⁷ BB bhavissa. ⁸ BB add ti.

⁹ S^d evāyaṃ; S^{cm} evabhayaṃ (!); BB sāyaṃ (*and so in §§ 22, 23*).

¹⁰ S^{ca} abhinindriyaṃ *thrice*, but S^t BB ahinindriyaṃ *thrice*, and so S^m in the second and third places. See i. 3. 12 and ii. 85, and below, § 39.

23. 'Arūpim kho aham bhante attānam paccemi saññā-mayan ti.'

'Arūpī'ca hi te Potṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Potṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Titṭhat' evāyaṃ Potṭhapāda arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā pan' etam bhante mayā ñātum: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā?'

'Dujjānam kho etam Potṭhapāda tayā añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena¹ aññatthā-cariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā.'

25. 'Sac' etam bhante mayā dujjānam añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthā-cariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko?² Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Avyākatam kho Potṭhapāda mayā: "Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda avyākatam mayā: "Asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko?³ Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Avyākatam kho etam Potṭhapāda mayā: "Antavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

¹ SS twice annatra-payogena.

² See the questions raised at M. 1. 157, 426, etc.

³ BB pa, down to anantavā loko. Then only the questions are given, 'tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ,' etc.

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Anantavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

26. 'Kim pana bhante, taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'¹

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Aññam jivam aññam sarīran. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

27. 'Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, n'eva³ hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

28. 'Kasmā⁴ bhante Bhagavatā⁵ avyākatan⁶ ti ?

'Na h' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attha-samhitam na dhamma-

¹ SS omit this question.

² S^t omits ; S^d ca after hoti.

³ SS no ca in the question, n'eva in the answer. Cp. Trenckner, *Majjhima*, p. 426.

⁴ BB add pan' etaṃ. So SS below, 30.

⁵ SS -to.

samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na viragāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.¹ Tasmā tam mayā avyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

"Idam dukkhan" ti Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī² patipadā" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etaṃ hi kho³ Potṭhapāda attha-samhitam etaṃ dhamma-samhitam etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakam, etaṃ nibbidāya viragāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam⁴ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato⁵ Potṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam⁶ akāmsu: 'Evam eva panāyam Potṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati taṃ tad ev'assa⁷ abbhanumodati: "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti." Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekañsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma "Sasato loko" ti vā, "Asasato loko" ti vā, "Antavā loko" ti vā, "Anantavā loko" ti vā, "Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīran" ti vā, "Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran" ti vā, "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā"

¹ S^c -nti; S^{ant} -ntīti.

² BB gāmini (*and so in* § 33).

³ BB omit kho.

⁴ BB etaṃ (*but tam in* § 28).

⁵ SS -pakkante Bhagavato (*See M. P. S. 4*).

⁶ S^d BB sañjabbariyam, *and so in* § 32 (A. 3. 64. 6. sañjambharim *at first, then sañjambharim*).

⁷ BB tan tad ev' assa, *here and in* § 32; SS *here tam tad eva tassa; in* § 32 tad ev'assa.

ti vā, "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā ti.¹

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca : 'Aham pi kho bho na² kiñci Samanassa Gotamassa ekaṁsikaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi "Sassato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā . . . pe . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti" vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ tathaṁ paṭipadaṁ paññāpeti dhammaṭṭhitaṁ³ dhamma-niyāmakam. Bhūtaṁ kho pana tacchaṁ tathaṁ paṭipadaṁ paññāpentassa dhammaṭṭhitaṁ dhamma-niyāmakam kathaṁ hi nāma⁴ mādiso viññū Samanassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṁ subhāsitato nābhanumodeyyāti ?'

32. Atha kho dvīha-tihassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāri-putto⁵ Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamimsu. Upasaṁkamitvā Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammoda-niyam kathaṁ sārāṇiyam kathaṁ vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tadā maṁ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam akamsu : "Evam eva pañāyam⁶ Poṭṭhapādo yaṁ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṁ tad ev'assa abhānumodati : 'Evam etaṁ Bhagavā evam etaṁ Sugatāti.' Na kho pana⁷ mayam kiñci Samanassa Gotamassa ekaṁsikaṁ dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāma : 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā, 'Antavā loko' ti vā, 'Anantavā loko' ti vā, 'Taṁ jīvaṁ taṁ sariraṇ' ti vā, 'Aññaṁ jīvaṁ aññaṁ sariraṇ' ti vā, 'Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'Hoti ca na ca hoti

¹ S^{odt} omēt ti.

² S^c omīt, but insert below.

³ BB -tthitaṁ (and so in § 32) ; SS -tthitaṁ (thrice).

⁴ SS omīt, here and in § 32.

⁵ S^d sāyipo.

⁶ BB add bhavam.

⁷ SS omīt pana.

Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā."¹ Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ : "Ahaṃ pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-ttḥitaṃ dhamma-niyāma-kam. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti?"

33. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājaka andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesam eko cakkhumā, ekaṇsikaṃ pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekaṇsikaṃ pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Sassato loko" ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko" ti² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko" ti² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā³ ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsika⁴ dhammā desitā paññattā? Na h' ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā

¹ BB add ti.² BB add vā.³ SS tasmā.⁴ AU MSS. ekaṇsika.

ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-samhitā ete dhamma-samhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

84. 'Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo¹ param maraṇā ti." Tyāhaṁ upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadāmi: "Saccaṁ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā' ti?" Te ce me evaṁ puṭṭhā āmo ti² paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam jānam passaṁ viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṁ upaddhaṁ vā rattim upaddhaṁ vā divasaṁ ekanta-sukkhim³ attānam sañjānathāti?"⁴ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṁ maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?'⁵ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam upannā⁶ tasmaṁ bhāsamānānam saddam sunātha: 'Suppaṭipann'⁶ attha mārisā ujupaṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṁ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam up-

¹ S^{at} ārogo. ² BB āmāti (and so at §§ 85, 96 and xiii. 16).

³ SS sukhī always, except S^m here.

⁴ S^c pajānathāti; BB sampajānathāti (and so in §§ 96, 98).

⁵ BB upapannā, here and below.

⁶ BB suppaṭipannā . . . paṭipannā twice.

pannā' ti ?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakatam¹ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?

85. 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭi." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khattī vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddī vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kāli vā sāmā vā maṅgura-cchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho³ no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ?

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

86. 'Evaṃ eva kho Potṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁴ evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭi-jānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti?"

¹ BB apāṭihira- in this sutta, appāṭihira in D. xiii. 14, 18; -katam here, and vary in D. xiii.; S^{od} appāṭihira- in this sutta, and so in D. xiii. 14, but in xiii. 18 foll. usually appāṭihira-; as S^{mt} here also, except in the first place; S^d katham; S^{cm} -katam in both suttas.

² All MSS. ti vā . . . ti vā . . . vā ti . . . vā ti except that in the first place S^c has vā ti, and S^{dm} ti vā ti.

³ SS add samāno (but not at D. xiii. 19).

⁴ BB omitt.

Iti putṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaddhaṃ vā rattim upaddhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?" Iti putṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?' " Iti putṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā' ti?" Iti putṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

37. 'Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yassa¹ tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya,² ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā ti?" Iti putṭho va no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti." Iti putṭho amo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

38. 'Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhi attā hoti arogo param

¹ BB yaṃ.

² BB (as usual) put the fourth direction 2nd (so in § 46),

marañā' ti?" Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānam passam viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ, upad-dham vā rattim upaddham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānam sañjānathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānatha: "Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā, tasmaṃ¹ bhāsamānānam saddam suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appaṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appaṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

39. 'Tayo kho 'me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā,² olāriko atta-paṭilābho, manomayo atta-paṭilābho, arūpo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda olāriko atta-paṭilābho? Rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabaliṅkārahara³ bhakkho, ayaṃ olāriko atta-paṭilābho. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābho? Rūpi manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo,⁴ ayaṃ manomayo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābho? Arūpi saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo atta-paṭilābho.

40. 'Olārikassa⁵ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi, yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe

¹ BB (*here only*) add devatānam.

² SS paṭilābhāya.

³ BB kabaliṅkāra°.

⁴ S^{odt} abhinindriyo; S^m abhinindriyo; BB ahin° (*see* § 22).

⁵ BB add pi.

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te¹ Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati,² dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā³ dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. 'Manomayassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo⁴ saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho panā te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti."⁵ Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva⁶ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

42. 'Arūpassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit te.

² SS viharissanti here and twice in § 41, but S^m cāti the second time in § 40, and all four cāti twice in § 42.

³ BB add ca (three times).

⁴ SS kho.

⁵ SS dukkho vihāro cāti (here and in § 42).

⁶ SS omit here.

abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa :

Samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c' eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c' eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca¹ sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vōdāniyā dhammā ābhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evam puttā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' "

44. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evam puttā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema² yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo samkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omīti ca.

² SS deseyyāma (here only).

abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' "

45. ' Pare ce Potthapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : " Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo ² atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ³ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti? " tesam mayam evaṃ puttā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : " Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa ⁴ mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ⁵ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' "

' Tam kim maññasi Potthapāda ? Nanu evaṃ ⁶ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ' ?

' Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.' "

46. ' Seyyathā pi Potthapāda puriso nissenim kareyya pāsādaṃ ārohanāya, tass' eva pāsādaṃ hetthā. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ : " Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādaṃ ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhināya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, uccō vā nīcō vā majjho vā ti? " So ce evaṃ vadeyya : " Ayaṃ vā ⁷ so āvuso pāsādo yassāhaṃ ārohanāya nissenim karomi tass' eva pāsādaṃ hetthā ti." Tam kim maññasi Potthapāda ? nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ ⁸ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ' ?

' Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.' "

¹ S^c omits this section.

² S^c adds c' eva.

³ S^c adds c' eva.

⁴ BB omits.

⁵ SS rūpo.

⁶ MSS yassa vā (here only).

⁷ S^c c' eva ; S^m c' evam.

⁸ S^a sappātihīrakataṃ.

47. 'Evam eva kho Potṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho?" . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho?" . . . pe . . . Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."'

'Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

48. Evam vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Yasmiṃ bhante samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Olāriko assa¹ atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmiṃ Citta samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti² sañ-

¹ BB va 'ssa (*thrice*).

² SS hoti for ti throughout §§ 49, 51, 53:

kham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Sace tam Citta evam puccheyyūṃ : "Ahosi tvam atītam addhānam, na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgatam addhānam, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?", evam puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?"

'Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyūṃ : "Ahosi tvam atītam addhānam na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgatam addhānam, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?" evam puṭṭho aham bhante evam vyākareyyam¹ : "Aho² aham atītam addhānam nāham nāhosim, bhavissāmi³ aham⁴ anāgatam addhānam nāham na bhavissāmi, atthāham etarahi nāham n'atthīti?" Evam puṭṭho aham bhante evam vyākareyyam ti.'⁵

50. 'Sace pana tam⁶ Citta evam puccheyyūṃ : "Yo te ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveda⁷ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā⁸ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evam puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?"

'Sace pana mam⁹ bhante evam puccheyyūṃ : "Yo te

¹ BB °yūṃ.

² SS bhavissāham.

³ SS vyākareyyam; BB byākareyyan ti. ⁴ SS evam.

⁵ S⁴ so ca; S⁵ so ca va (*here only*); S^m so c'eva; BB so va *through this paragraph, so ca through the next.*

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ: "Yo me ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho sveda me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveda me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveda me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti."

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadimbhā navaṇitaṃ, navaṇitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmim samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navaṇitaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmim samaye dadhi hoti . . . navaṇitaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navaṇitaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkham gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam² gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko³ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (and so S^m itimā corrected to imā).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti taḍ anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyoṣānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti' abbhāñ-
 ñāsi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAM.¹

¹ BB Potṭhapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram mānavakam¹ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvam mānavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchā: "Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchattī," evaṃ ca vadehi: "Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatū anukampam upādāyāti."

3. 'Evam bho' ti kho so mānavako Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā³ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so mānavako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

'Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: "Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m mānavam.

² SS ekami (and so at xii. 4).

³ B^m paṭisutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando tam mānavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so mānavako² utthāy' āsanā yena Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Subham mānavam Todeyya-puttam etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhavantam Ānandam : “Subho³ mānavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātākam lahutthānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.’” Evam vutte bho samaño Ānando mañ etad avoca : “Akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvatā pi kho bho katam' eva etañ⁴ yato kho so bhavam Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasamkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samañena yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinnō kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

¹ B^m pitā, *and below*.

² S^a Evam bho' ti kho so mānavako āyasmato Ānandassa patisunitvā ; *and so B^m with patisutvā*.

³ B^m adds kho.

⁴ S^{ant} katamo ca etañ ; S^a katame ca evam.

'Bhavam hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa digha-rattam upatthāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cāri. Bhavam etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavam Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.¹ Katamesānaṃ kho² bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, kattha³ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?'

6. 'Tinnam kho mānava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesaṃ tinnam? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho mānava tinnam khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?'

7. 'Idha mānava Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho mānava bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40-63.⁵]

30. 'Ayaṃ kho so mānava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha⁶ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

'Aēchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ vāhaṃ⁷ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

¹ So all other MSS.; S^m thāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S° katamañ; S^d katthañ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40-43 down to yam pi mānava bhikkhu pānātipātaṃ . . . silasmim. Tato param sabbam vitthāretabbam . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan' eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so mānava bhikkhu evaṃ sila-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta mānava is substituted for mahārāja. ⁶ B^m yattha. ⁷ B^m paripunnāñ cāham.

silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti" ? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ āha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādāpesi nivesesi patitṭhāpe-sīti' ?

'Kathañ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64-76.]

18. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ³ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

16. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati¹ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca² imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ³ ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ⁴ 'vāhaṃ⁵ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāva-taken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā⁶ katam ettāvatā⁶ anuppatto⁶ sāmaññaṭṭho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho⁷ yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi?⁸

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

² S^{at} omit.

³ S^c aparipuṇṇo; S^t aparipuṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

⁵ S^c omit.

⁶ B^m G^r add no.

⁷ B^m paññako.

⁸ B^m opesi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇṇasana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṇṇa ti." Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . abhinindriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.¹]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87-98.]

36. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilēse mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā nāpāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so "Idaṃ dukkhaṇṇa" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; "Ime āsavā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, "khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vanna-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhapesi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyaṇa ti.'

¹ B^m evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ² ariyo paññakkhandho paripunnō no aparipunnō, evaṃ paripunnāṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha ³ rttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti. ⁴ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁵ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁶ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁷ gataṃ ti.'

SUBHA-SUTTANTAM.⁷

^{1,1} S^m omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . pa . . . n' atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ AU MSS. ti.

⁴ B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ.

⁵ S^m upāsakaṃ.

⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāya viharati Pavārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā³ ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇa⁴-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhīyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

Evam vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttam etad avoca : 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari⁵-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti."'

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ Sst Pavāriko.

² B^m Kevaddho (S^o occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pitā.

⁴ Sst ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S^o dhammaṃ desemi; S^d desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^d twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihināṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karoṭhāti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujanā ākinṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sā-dhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

'Tīpi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyam ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam anusāsani¹-pāṭihāriyam.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyam? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakunā, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhantaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhantaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karantaṃ sey-

¹ S^{ms} anusāsani; S^d frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānam gacchantam sey-
yathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantam
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantam
parimajjantam, yāva Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va samvattentam.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhas-
sa appasannassa āroceti¹: "Acchariyam vata bho, abbhuta-
tam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā.
Amāham bhikkhum addasaṃ aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham
paccaṇubhontam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontam . . . pe
. . . yāva Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va samvattentam ti."²
Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho tam saddham pasanna-
naṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā.
Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccaṇu-
bhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva
Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti ti." Tam kim
maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno
tam saddham pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?'³

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ
sampassamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena attiyāmi³ harāyami
jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam? Idha
Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānam parapuggalānam cittam
pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāri-
tam pi ādisati: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti
pi te cittan ti." Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno
passati tam bhikkhum parasattānam parapuggalānam
cittam pi ādisantam cetasikam pi ādisantam vitakkitam pi
ādisantam vicāritam pi ādisantam: "Evam pi te mano
ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assad-
dhassa appasannassa āroceti: "Acchariyam vata bho,

¹ S^a B^m ārocesi (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. samvattentam (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi · B^m addho.

abhlutam vata bho, samanassa mahiddhikatā mahānu-bhāvatā. Amāham bhikkhum addasam parasattānam para-puggalānam cittam pi ādisantam cetasikam pi ādisantam vitakkitam pi ādisantam vicāritam pi ādisantam : “Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti.” Tam enam so assaddho appasanno tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyya : “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko ¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānam parapuggalānam cittam pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti.” Tam kim maññasi Kevaddha ? Api nu so assaddho appasanno tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyyāti ?

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imam kho aham Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavam sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena attiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati : “Evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

9. ‘Puna ca param Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka upajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale ² evam vitthāretabbam. . . .

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvarane pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhiṇo cittam samādhiyati. So vivico’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalam (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evam kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam. . . . ānāpānāyā, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripp hosakam paripp hosakam sanneyya, sā'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇi—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

50.¹ . . . 'catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

53.⁴ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīni pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmim yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 88.

⁴ D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khum etad avocum : " Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evam jāneyyum yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti."

69. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : " Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? "

'Evam vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : " Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatisā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evam jāneyyum yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

70. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatisā devā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Tāvatinse deve etad avoca : " Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? "

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Tāvatisā devā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : " Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

¹ *All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.*

² *BB-rājāno thrice; SS-rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB rāje in § 69).*

³ *See M. i. 289. etc.*

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Yāme deve etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭha vī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto down to Vasavattī deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avocum: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (here only).

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Nimmānarati devā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmitto nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

77. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmitto deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sunimittam deva-puttam etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Sunimmitto deva-putto taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūm yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

78. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

79. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vasavattim¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttam etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Vasavatti deva-putto tam bhikkhum etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

80. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhikkhū anabhikkhūto aññadatthu-daso vassavatti issaro kattā nimmātā³ settho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ pathavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

"Kāham pan' āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?"

"Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmuno etaṃ pubbe nimittam pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti."

81. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass' eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā.

² See D. i. 2. 5.

³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā² Brahmānaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca:—

"Aham asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmānaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Na kho ahan⁴ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si⁵ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca: "Aham asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhū bāhāyam gaheṭvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhū

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S⁴ ahāmasmim; S^{cm} aham pi. ⁴ B^m 'ham (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{cm} pi; S⁴ BB asmim.

⁷ S^{cm} bāhatvā for bāhāyam gaheṭvā.

etad avoca : " Idha bhikkhu¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evam jānanti : ' ² N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno adittham, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.' Tasmā aham³ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yath' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh' ev' etaṃ dukkaṭam,⁴ tumh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam atisitvā⁵ bahiddhā pariyetthim⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ eva Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā imaṃ pañham puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti."

84. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : " Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

85. 'Evam vutte aham Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : " Bhūtapubbam bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tira-dassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti. Te atira-dakkhiniyā nāvāya tira-dassim sakunaṃ muṇanti. So gacchat' eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhinaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvaṃ pacchā-gacchati. Evam eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva⁷ yato yāva

¹ S^{at} B^m Ime kho maṃ bhikkhum.

² B^m inserts N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātam.

³ B^m 'ham. ⁴ B^m dukkaṭam. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{at} pariyatthim (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 82).

⁷ S^{at} B^m omīti; S^{at} yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇam
nājjhagā, atha mam¹ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso
bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : 'Kattha nu kho bhante
ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam
paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?' Evañ
ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi² tejo vāyo na gādhati?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum³ thūlam subhāsu-
bham?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti?

Tatra veyyākaraṇam bhavati :

Viññānam anidassanam anantaṃ sabbato paṇam.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum thūlam subhāsu-
bham,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññānassa nirodhena etth' etaṃ uparujjhatīti."

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-
putto⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.⁵

¹ B^m mamam.

² SS add ca (twice).

³ So all MSS. twice.

⁴ S^d B^m add Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttam nittibhitam ekādasamam.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpam pāpakam ditthi-gaṭam uppannam hoti : 'Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.
² Kim hi² paro parassa karissatīti.³

3. Assosi kho Lohicca Brāhmaṇo : 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam

¹ B^m Passenadinā (*always* ss).

^{2,3} B^m kiñ hi.

³ SS karissati, *as in* § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahma-carīyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānam araha-taṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhesikam nahāpitaṃ¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā : “Lohicca bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchāti” ; evaṃ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccā brāhmaṇam etad avoca :—

‘Avocumhā⁶ bho mayam bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantam⁷ : “Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ B^m Rosikam nahāpitaṃ (and so throughout).

² S^o Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, and so §§ 7, 9.

³ SS °mi (as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7).

⁴ B^m bhavantam (see § 6). ⁵ B^m Rosikā, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayam.

⁷ So all MSS.

appābādhamaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.” Adhivatthaṃ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicca Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiya-detvā,¹ Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.”

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṃkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kim hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhū bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigatā vivecetūti.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nive-sanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

³ S^m -kami.

² S^o -ko.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nicam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Lohiccam Brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi. Kim hi paro parassa karissatīti”?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikam ajjhāvasī ti?’¹

‘Evam² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca⁵ hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā’? ti.

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettāṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti, sapaṭṭakam vā ti?’

‘Sapaṭṭakam bho Gotama.’

‘Sapaṭṭake cित्ते paccupatṭhite micchā-dīṭṭhi vā hoti, sammā-dīṭṭhi vā ti?’

‘Micchā-dīṭṭhi bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavati (kāya at § 12).

⁴ S^c omits va taṃ ; S^{ant} omit taṃ.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhiṣṣa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatīti?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe o’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettāṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupatṭhi-taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupatṭhite, micchā-ditṭhī vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhī vā ti?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhī bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhiṣṣa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikāṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajivanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.’

13. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatīti? " evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditthī hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññātaraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditthī hoti.

15. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navāṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānu-

¹ S⁴ olāraṃ; S^m ulāraṃ; S⁴ B^m ulāraṃ here; from § 56 onwards; B^p always ulārikam; SS vary between ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupatthitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthī hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho aham Lohicca dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me¹ Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanā-rabā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te² sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, vokkamma ca³ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nānuppatto,⁴ tam tvam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, param-mukhiṃ⁶ vā ālīngeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ⁷ Lohicca pathamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca param Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhi; B^m param mukhiṃ.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananupatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham anupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakam khetam ohāya param khetam niddāyitabbam² maññeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Āyam kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loka codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca param Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anupatto hoti. So tam sāmāññattham anupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti : “Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anupatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham anupāpunitvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi³ : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purānam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Āyam kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loka codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

¹ SS okkamma.

² So Sam⁴ B^m ; S⁴ nind^o (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215 ; it is from dā No. 3 in B. R.).

³ S⁴ adds yā.

'Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.'

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho¹ vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrissa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.²

54. 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahine attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

55. 'Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuñṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpam ulāram visesaṃ adbigacchati ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dūtiyam jhānam || tatiyam jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 *ad fin*).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇi—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe⁵ . . .

76.⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-nānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83; B^m inserts || pa || nāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85-96; B^m || pa || nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papā-taṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ¹ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ² bhotā Gotamena anēka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ³ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAM.⁴

¹ B^m evāhaṃ.

² B^m eva.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So Sst; S^d Suttam; B^m Lohicca-Suttam niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākatam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākāte viharati uttarena Manasākātaṣṣa Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākāte paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki ² brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴. Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānam ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāram anucaṅkamantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāsetṭho māṇavo evam āha : ' Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam aññasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.'

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ' Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi *here*, but S^{ms} nadiyā in § 7. ² S^d Caṅki.

³ S^d Jāṇussoṇi; S^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇusoni; B^p Jaṇu-yoni (but B^k Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (and S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m adds māṇavānam (as in S.N. p. 112); B^p -dvajānam jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.¹

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsettho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsettham māṇavaṃ saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsettho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṇṭaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkāmissāma, upasamkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetthassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsettha-Bhāradvāja¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāsettho māṇavo Bhagavaṇṭaṃ etaṃ avoca :—

‘Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.” Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Ettha bho Gotama atth’ eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.’

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evam vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo mānava evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evam eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmacariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. "'Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ S¹ B^m omit Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjhā twice; B¹ Bavhadija and Cavhadija.

³ For this section B^m has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattama ācariya-mahāyugā¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako,³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi,⁴ Aṅgirasō, Bhāradvāja, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu⁵—te pi evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n'

¹ B^m ācariyā- (twice).

² S^m samihitaṃ (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

³ B^m Athako (and below).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has 'aggi and Aṅgirasō.

⁵ See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhī-dittho. Ye pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītā pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathādam Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āngiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhamsu: “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yabim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata ¹tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyati.”

‘Tam kim maññasi Vāsettha? Nann evaṃ sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam ²bhāsitam sampajjattī?’

‘Addhā ³kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjattī.’

15. ‘Te vata ⁴Vāsettha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: ⁵“Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyati,” n’ etaṃ thānam vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsettha andha-veṇī ⁶param parā samsattā ⁷purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsettha andha-veṇūpamam yeva ⁸tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitam, purimo pi na

¹ S^o adds va; B^m va; B^p ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 34. ³ S^{cm} Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāsettha. Te va; B^p Sādhū vata Vāsettha.

⁵ So SS; B^m desissanti (as in § 20).

⁶ S^d venu; B^p paveni.

⁷ S^{ed} paramparāyam sattā; B^m paramparasamsattā; B^p paramparam samsattā.

⁸ B^m venūpamam maññe; B^p andha-pa venūpamam maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti?'

'Evam bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyati"?''

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyati." Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujanā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{ant} B^m sampassanti; S^c samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S^t B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S^c kim hi pana; S^{ant} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyeḥi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāma-ko Vāma-devo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

19.³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: “Ahaṃ⁴ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṃti.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khatthiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessi vā Suddi yā?’⁵ Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amuḷasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugēyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmakko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgirasso Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya

¹ BB majjhimā vā kālī vā; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etam thānam vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho⁴ vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.'

22. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathā—daṃ Atthako Vāmaṃ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te yata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m cātumahā°. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS tam.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahāyugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.' " Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti? "

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

23. 'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti: ' " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadi purā² udakassa samatittikā³ kākaṭṭheyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī⁴] pāra-gāmi pāraṃ taritu-kāmo. So orima⁵ tūre ṭhito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: " Ehi pāra pāraṃ, ehi pāra pāraṃ ti." Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti? '

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā⁷ te dhamme pabhāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: " Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmam avhayāma, Mahiddhim⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāma. " Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ All MSS. desissanti.

² SS purā (and in § 26).

³ B^m samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See Rh. D's. note in 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 178.

⁴ S^{mt} omits and B^m inserts after pāra-gāmi (and so also in § 26).

⁵ B^m orime (and in § 26).

⁶ S^{mt} avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ B^m karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so S^m here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ SS omits Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana¹-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā 'Brahmaṇam saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṇanam vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmi pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam baddho. Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso² Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima³-tīrā pāriman tīram gaccheyyāti?'⁴

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī⁷ anissaraṇa-paññā pari-bhuñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā,⁸ ye

¹ SS avhāyana. ² S^{at} omīti puriso, but S^{at} have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{at} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^c andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^a andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{ed} rajaniyyā; B^m rajaniyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhujantā kāmānubandhana-baddhā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattḥiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmi pārīman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasissaṃ pārupitvā³ nippajjeyya.⁴ Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'⁵

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā⁶ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda⁶-nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvatā nivutā ophuṭā⁸ pariyaṇaddhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvatā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇaddhā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahma-

¹ B^v addhu-bandha-baddhā.

² SS vijjatīti.

³ S^{ed} parūpitvā; B^v pārupitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (twice); B^v onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (twice).

⁶ S^m kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcahi (twice, and so Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m twice āvatā nivutā ophuṭā; B^v twice āvatā nivutā ophuṭā; SS twice āvatā nivutā; S^{ed} here osatā, below ophuṭā; S^v here osaputā, below osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvato nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvatā nivutā ophuṭā).

mānam saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etam thānam vijjati.

81. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci¹ te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Sapariggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja²-citto vā avyāpajja-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajja-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti³ vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

82. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapariggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapariggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja-cittā vā avyāpajja-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajja-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

83. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapariggahānam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam apariggahena Brāhmaṇā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

84. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aparig-

¹ S^a B^m kin ti.

² S^a -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m vasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti.

85. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametṭī?'¹

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

86. 'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa¹ Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana² Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āseditvā³ saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā⁴ visādaṃ vā pāpuṇanti⁵ sukkhataṃ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idam tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasananaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.'⁷

87. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ⁸ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānāṭīti."⁹

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito⁹ dūre Manasākataṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito dūre Manasākataṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākate jāto vaddho.¹⁰ Tam enaṃ Manasākataṃ tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavattī- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB āsīditvā.

⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāraṃ pāpuṇanti; B^p visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukkha-taraṇaṃ.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times; SS itinaṃ; B^m irinaṃ; B^p iriṇaṃ; S^o vijinaṃ; B^m vivadaṃ; B^p vīvanaṃ.

⁸ B^m sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāta-samvāṭṭaddho.

avassatam¹ Manasākatassa maggam puccheyyū.² Siyā nu kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākatē jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākatassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākatē jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākatassa maggāni suviditānti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākatē jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākatassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmalo-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānam p' aham⁶ Vāsetṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmalo-gāminiñ ca paṭipadam, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokam uppanno⁷ tañ ca pajānāmi.'

39. Evam vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam sahavyatāya maggam desetīti." Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmānam sahavyatāya maggam desetū, ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo Brahmanim pajañ ti.'

'Tena hi Vāsetṭha suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāsetṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^m puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāvata-samvaddho.

⁵ BB samvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānañ cāham'.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . upapanno.

⁸ BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalam evam vitthāretabham || pa || evam kho Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujañ jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisamecikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,"¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham saṅkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivattam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivattam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

42. 'So³ evam pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-samvara-samvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sila-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajāññena samannāgato santuttho.

43. 'Kathaṃ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti ?
'Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittam samādhiyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. 'So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā

¹ Sst rāja-; S^d rajo-; S^m rājā-.

² So S^{am}; BB Sst omit (D. ii. 41 na idam).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha ³ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ paṇāna-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāsetṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahaga-tena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ paṇāna-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhik-khu saṇṇiggaḥo vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{ant} B^o dhammo.

^{2,3} BB evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

³ S^o omits; S^{at} ya; S^m ya erased (in § 79 S^o omits; S^{ant} yaṃ).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametiti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saṅgavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjati.'

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avara-citto bhikkhu, avara-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajja-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajja-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavatti bhikkhu, vasavatti Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavatti bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saṅgavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evam vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā mānavā Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum :¹

'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasā vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evam eva bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhavantam³ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma⁴ dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake⁵ no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetam⁶ saraṇam⁷ gate⁸ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājō mānavo ; B^p etaṃ avoca.

² S^{edm} bho. ³ S^{ed} bhagavantam ; S^t bhavam.

⁴ S^{em} gacchāmi. ⁵ S^{edm} upāsakam.

⁶ B^m paṇupete. ⁷ S^{dt} saraṇā°. ⁸ S^{em} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttam Nittthitam Terasamam.

¹⁰ S^{dm} omit ; B^m adda Nittthito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambaṭṭha-Sona-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
 Siha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambaṭṭhaṃ Sonadaṇ-
 ḍakam

Kuṭadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādakam
 Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca
 Lohicco Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.

(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevaṭṭha.



INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

| | PAGE |
|-----------------------------|------|
| Kattha āpo ca | 223 |
| Khattiyo setṭho | 99 |
| Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ | 223 |

INDEX · II.

PROPER NAMES.

| | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Aggi-vessana, 57 | Inda, 244 |
| Āṅgaka, 123 | Isāna, 244 |
| Āṅgas, the, 111 | Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110 |
| Āṅgīrasa, 104, 238-243 | Ujuñña, 161 |
| Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246 | Udāyi-bhadda, 50 |
| Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85 | Okkāka, 92, 96 |
| Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56 | Okkāmaukha, 92 |
| Atthaka, 104, 238-243 | Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152 |
| Addhariya brahmans, the, '237 | Kassapa, 104, 238-243 |
| Anāthapīṇḍika, 178, 204 | Kassapa, 151 |
| Ambatṭha, 88-109 | Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177 |
| Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133 | Kaṇṇakatthala, 161 |
| Amba-vana, 47, 49 | Kaṇha, 98, 96, 97 |
| Asañña-sattā devā, 28 | Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95 |
| Ānanda, 46, 204-210 | Kapila-vatthu, 91 |
| Ābhassara, 17 | Karaṇḍu, 92 |
| Icehānaṅkala, 87, 88 | Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229 |
| | Kūṭadanta, 127-149 |
| | Kevaddha, 211-223 |
| | Kosambi, 157, 159 |
| | Kosala, 103, 104, 183 |
| | Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152 |

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224,
235

Khānumata, 127, 128, 133

Khānumatakas, the, 129

Khiddā-padosikā devā, 19

Khuddarūpi, 96, 97

Gaggārā, 111, 112

Gandhārī, 218

Gijjha-kūṭa, 175

Ghositārāma, 157, 159

Caṅki, 235

Campā, 111, 112

Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112

Cātummahārājika devas, the,
215

Citta, 190, 199-203

Cetaka, 205

Chandāva brahmans, the,
237

Chandoka brahmans, the,
237

Jāṇussoni, 235

Jāliya, 157, 159

Jivaka, 47, 49, 50

Jetavana, 178, 204

Tārukkha, 235, 236

Tāvatisa devas, the, 216

Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237

Tusita devas, the, 218

Todeyya, 235, 236, 237

Todeyya-putta, 204, 205

Disā, 93

Nāgita, 150, 151

Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58

Nālanda, 1, 211, 212

Nigrodha, 176

Nimmānarati devas, the, 218

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56,
57

Pajāpati, 244

Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas,
the, 219

Palloma, 96

Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 108, 104,
188, 224, 228, 229

Pātimokkha, 63, 250

Pāvārikambavana, 211

Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53

Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 108,
106-110, 133, 235, 236

Poṭṭhapāda, 178-202

Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130,
181, 182, 183

Brahma, 18, 19, 235-252

Brahma-kāyika devas, the,
220

Brahmacariya brahmans, the,
237

Brahmadatta, 1, 2

Bhagu, 104, 238-243

Bhāradvāja, 104, 238-243

Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252

Bhesika, 225

Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54

Magadhas, the, 127

Mandissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Manikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 220, 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vana, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadhakas, the, 150, 151, 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yama devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapāṇi, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavatti, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243

 Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48, 58, 59
 Saṇṇ-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvatti, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthiniya, 92
 Hatthisāriputta, 190, 199-203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham, 70</p> <p>Ajjhāpanno, 245</p> <p>Acelakā, 166</p> <p>Acchika, 45</p> <p>Atimāpayato, 52</p> <p>Addhuvā, 19</p> <p>Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28</p> <p>Adhivutti-padāni, 18</p> <p>Anattādhīno, 72</p> <p>Anukūla-yaññāni, 144</p> <p>Anupakkuttho, 118, 130</p> <p>Antānantika, 22</p> <p>Aparanta-kappikā, 31</p> <p>Apāṭihīrakatā, 193</p> <p>Abhisañña-nirodha, 180</p> <p>Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24</p> <p>Avassatam, 249</p> <p>Asassatikā, 17</p> <p>Asi, 77, 105</p> <p>Assavāya, 137, 140</p> <p>Ahi, 77</p> <p>Ahimindriyo, 34, 186, 195</p> <p>Ākinṇa-manussā, 211</p> <p>Ādinakkhattuyā kula, 115, 132</p> <p>Āya-mukham, 74</p> | <p>Āsaṇḍi-pañcamā purisā, 55</p> <p>Āsavanam khaya-ñānam, 84</p> <p>Īṇa-mūlāni, 71</p> <p>Itihāsa, 88</p> <p>Itthi, 97</p> <p>Iddhi, 78, 212</p> <p>Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70</p> <p>Īriṇam, 248</p> <p>Uddhamāghatanikā, 32</p> <p>Upakkhaṭo, 127</p> <p>Upaniyya avaca, 107</p> <p>Upapiḷo, 135</p> <p>Uppatha-gamanam, 10</p> <p>Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 87</p> <p>Ubbhidodako, 74</p> <p>Uju-vipaccanika-vādā, 1, 2</p> <p>Eka-maṇsa-khalaṃ, 52</p> <p>Elāgala, 114, 130</p> <p>Ogacchati, 240</p> <p>Ogamanam, 109</p> <p>Ophuto, 246</p> <p>Kaḷopi, 166</p> |
|--|---|

Kāyo, 76
 Kīṇhā, 90, 108, 163
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividhaṃ, 101, 102
 Khīraṃ, 201
 Gathito, 245
 Cutūpapāta-ñāṇaṃ, 82
 Cetopariya-ñāṇaṃ, 79
 Jāni, 135
 Jīva and sarīra, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4
 Ñāṇa-dassanaṃ, 76
 Tiṇḍukācīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyaṃ, 167
 Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattāṃ, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khīlaṃ, 135
 Ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā,
 36
 Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhaṇseti, 211
 Dhama, 251
 Dhopaṇaṃ, 6
 Dhopeni, 124
 Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

Nittaddanaṃ, 11
 Nitthiṇṇo, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanaṃ, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4
 Paccājāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallīno, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Parinato, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Paṭihāriyāni, the three, 212,
 213
 Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 88, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 51
 Piṭamahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pabbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ, 81
 Porī vācā, 4
 Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bijam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55
 Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 108
 Mussati, 19
 Muṇḍo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 148

Lokāyatam, 11, 88, 120

Vaccasī, 114, 120, 128
 Vanna, the four, 91
 Vannaṃ bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kamma, 12
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattam, 249
 Vipinam, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 188
 Visādam pūpunāti, 248
 Visūka-dassanam, 4, 5
 Vivittam senāsanam, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veṇi, 289
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kamma, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesam, 10
 Saṅghāsaṅghī, 112, 128
 Saṅkhānam, 11
 Saṅjambhariyam karoti, 189
 Samvadanam, 11
 Samphappalāpam, 4
 Samsīdati, 248
 Sati-sampajañña, 70
 Sattattam, 29
 Sattussadam, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Santuṭṭho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabbha, 148
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 18
 Sippi-sambukā, 84
 Siravhāyanam, 11
 Silas, the, 68-69
 Subbuṭṭhika, 11
 Suvanna-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakam, 6

Iloma, 9



UNWIN BROTHERS,
THE GRESHAM PRESS,
GUILDFORD AND LONDON.

Pali Canon
Sutta-pitaka
Buddhism - Pali

N. 9

Ob. 112





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI. 9182

Call No. B Pa 3/Dig/R.C.

Author— Rhys-Davids, T. W.

Title— The Digha Nikaya
Vol. I

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.